

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 151: Night

Chapter 151: Night

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Nightfall. White River Valley was very quiet.

The moonlight shone down on the small forest next to the castle.

Two shadows were moving extremely quickly!

"Faster!"

"Faster!"

A strict voice kept yelling.

Marvin kept focusing his strength in his legs, running madly, but coming up directly ahead of him was a steep wall!

They had already reached the end of the forest!

If he sped up any more, he wouldn't be able to stop. At that time, the only outcome would be to crash into the wall and seriously harm his body!

That's what he thought.

But Constantine in front of him was still yelling, "Faster! You waste!"

When training, this originally very kind middle-aged man suddenly turned abnormally strict.

Marvin ground his teeth and rashly sped up!

Burst!

At that time, Constantine's silhouette was already about to knock into the wall!

But his body suddenly twisted and he stepped on the wall.

He actually ran tens of meters up the steep wall while still maintaining his speed, and soon arrived at the top!

Marvin scalp felt numb. He wasn't this skilled.

He could only use Anti-Gravity Steps! But Anti-Gravity Steps could only last for roughly a fifty of the way up.

And also, while moving at such a crazy speed, he wasn't sure whether Anti-Gravity Steps could activate.

Perhaps his leg bones would just break when he took the first step.

The stone wall loomed in front of him.

Constantine bellowed, "Follow the technique I just taught you!"

Marvin suddenly snapped out of it and recalled the skill Constantine taught him.

The memory of the middle aged man teaching him the technique quickly floated into his mind.

His body began to subconsciously imitate that move.

The wall was now right in front of his eyes.

His body slightly paused as he sharply twisted his body and started to run up the wall at high speed!

"Woosh!"

He soon arrived at Constantine's side.

But then a breeze blew across the mountain and Marvin almost stumbled down!

"Your body is too weak! You need to train!"

The sturdy middle-aged man helped Marvin. He was somewhat dissatisfied with Marvin's weak body.

Marvin wiped the cold sweat on his forehead.

"[Demon Hunter Steps] is very complex. It includes a series of technical moves, but your perception is pretty good. You should be able to freely use it when facing an obstacle."

"If you want to progress faster, there is no other way than training diligently."

Constantine patted Marvin's shoulder and continued, "But to be able to learn that fast already surprised me very much."

Marvin forced a smile and nodded.

On his skill list appeared another personal skill, [Demon Hunter Steps (36)]

'Finally learnt it,' he sighed in relief.

...

Since there were five Legends on his territory, Marvin would definitely not waste such a great resource. He took advantage of the fact that those great experts had nothing to do for now. Marvin had the intention to learn a few things from them.

Marvin hadn't seen the unpredictable Shadow Thief Owl ever since he gave Marvin that Origami skill and was later thrown down from a peak alongside Marvin by Hathaway.

Hathaway was excluded. He was a Ranger with a Shapeshift Sorcerer subclass. Even if she wanted to teach him a spell, he wouldn't be able to learn it. But in the past few days she had actually become fond of Wayne and had been carefully giving him pointers. This made Marvin very pleased.

Because Hathaway wasn't giving pointers about how to make use of the Universe Magic Pool, but rather, they were about how to create a new way of casting spells by himself.

As a Seer, she really saw more than other people. Wayne actually lost some Wizard levels under her instructions, but his future development would be very frightening.

Apart from this, Legend Monk Inheim was actually a really good training partner. But unfortunately, all he did was smile and nod at Marvin, saying very few words.

Marvin knew he was completely focusing on the Shadow Prince.

This was a very conscientious guy, but his opponent was also very powerful. He was risking his life in the fight with the Shadow Prince.

He couldn't disturb Inheim at that time.

[Endless Ocean] was a woman and Marvin was completely unfamiliar with her, thus it wouldn't be proper to act like a close acquaintance with her.

As for the old blacksmith Sean, after referring Marvin and helping him become a Night Walker, he didn't impart him any more skills. That guy was very eccentric and Marvin was unable to understand him. He was only drinking and eating as much as he liked everyday in the castle, totally disregarding his appearance. So Marvin wasn't counting on him.

The one he could rely on was the Legend Night Walker, Constantine.

This Legend in the prime of his life was very skilled. He was a powerhouse able to fight the Crimson Patriarch. Marvin had prepared a pretext in hopes of learning some fierce skills from that guy.

Marvin didn't expect that Constantine would agree right away.

This made the pretext Marvin used completely pointless.

...

Constantine's nickname was Demon Hunter. This name had spread throughout the south, and most of the adventurers had heard of it.

It was said that he killed enough vampires to completely fill a small church. Evil Spirits roaming at night and undead creatures summoned by Defilers were especially afraid of this name.

Very few people knew Constantine was a Night Walker, as the class was very rare after all, but his strength was recognized by everyone.

In the south, he was a hunter chasing the demons coming out at night. Many monsters died under his hands.

His strongest point was his speed.

Demon Hunter Steps was his self created Night Walker skill. Combined with the unique advantage of Night Walkers in the night, it could display an effect that was hard to imagine.

Marvin had barely managed to learn it after two days of full practice.

Despite this, he was now standing next to Constantine, both legs shaking.

Even if Demon Hunter Steps cleverly helped him reduce most of the collision force, he didn't have a good constitution, and thus there was a lot of movement he couldn't easily do.

'Looks like I have to find time to temper my body.'

Marvin left the mountain with Constantine's help, coming to a decision while grinding his teeth.

Countless places and secret techniques emerged in his mind.

After dealing with the Crimson Patriarch and the Shadow Prince, his Constitution would need to be taken care of.

...

Blacksmith workshop, inside the castle town.

"Clang!" "Clang!" Sounds of hammering on a furnace kept echoing.

Endless Ocean stood outside the blacksmith shop while calmly watching the old blacksmith processing the Fearless set.

"Sir Sean, wouldn't it be better if the young one took care of some things?" Endless Ocean asked in a low voice.

Sparks flew everywhere.

The brand on the Fearless set's jacket gradually dissolved under the effect of a drop of [Shadowless Water].

"That kid has more important things to do," Old Sean mumbled.

He took a swig of his liquor before mumbling, "Even though I already taught him this [Smelting] secret skill, which is also probably the reason why he dared to bring the set back, I don't think he will have any left strength to deal with this brand left after being taught Constantine's footwork.

"In any case, I don't have much to do. Helping him out a bit is no trouble."

"This is a very outstanding set of equipment, suitable for hunting dragons."

The old blacksmith's eyes blurred a bit after saying this.

Endless Ocean lowered her head.

"I still remember when you saved me and my parents from the Black Dragon Angela."

"That night, lava and fire destroyed our home. You went out to face that evil dragon."

"After that battle, you lost any hope of advancing to Legend. This kindness, I still don't understand the reason for it."

The old blacksmith disapprovingly shook his head. "Isn't putting your hopes on the young ones the proper choice?"

"One day, you'll do that too."

"There are things we are unable to handle. But we don't despair, because we have successors."

"We both know the reason mankind always has hope. No matter how bad a situation we are facing, there will always be another outstanding generation of youths to stand out and protect this world."

"This is the Night Monarch's maxim, the eternal truth."

"Clang!"

The final swing of the hammer finally erased the brand.

...

Endless Ocean nodded. Her gaze was deep, directly looking toward the bottom of a mountain.

On one of the trees beside the White River's riverbank, a shadow was hanging upside down.

Shadow Thief Owl.

He was looking at the moon.

There wasn't such a round moon in the north, but he had already not returned north for many years.

This region made him feel strange. It gave him a familiar feeling, but also felt somewhat dull.

Protect the world?

Owl didn't have any interest in that kind of thing. Maybe when he was young he toyed with the idea.

But he had already lived too long. He wanted to find something that could excite him.

Whether it was the Crimson Patriarch or the Shadow Prince, it sounded exciting.

Thinking of it, he once again glanced at the sky.

The moon had become even more round.

...

In a completely deserted farmhouse.

He was sitting on the ground cross legged, feeling the earth pulse.

Legend Monk Inheim.

He closed his eyes, but the world was still completely open to him.

He could hear everything, perceive everything.

In this silent village, only he could find a clue.

'A Shadow Thief's little tricks,' Inheim thought somewhat contemptuously. But for the sake of the big picture, he still put his own pride down.

In fact, when he put on the Void Boots, he had already given up on his pride.

He only had one goal: to crush the enemy.

...

On the peak, Hathaway was still wearing her red dress, standing alone.

But no one could see her.

She used a Legend Invisibility skill.

Her eyes covered all of White River Valley, and even blades of grass moving under the wind could be easily seen.

"He is coming," she murmured.

...

Late in the night.

A man wearing a long gown leisurely walked over from the main road.

He was smiling as his gaze focused on the castle.

He could feel those eleven golden bulls in the castle.

"To dare to steal my things, truly bold..."

He smiled as he entered the small village under the castle.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 152: Pitiful Crimson Patriarch

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

It was a quiet night, and most of White River Valley's villagers were already asleep.

The man wearing a long gown was walking on the small village path, smiling.

He could hear peaceful breathing and heartbeats coming from the houses. These ignorant people probably never expected something untoward would happen tonight.

His sight focused on the castle in the distance. That guy called Marvin was truly reckless.

'Our Twin Snakes Cult has always been the one to snatch from others. But shockingly, this guy stole from me.'

'As a minor Baron, do you really think the Wizard Alliance will protect you?'

'All I asked of him was to look for suitable people to turn into followers. But that waste King Cobra couldn't even protect the Hidden Granary, making me still have to move personally.'

Killing intent flashed through the Crimson Patriarch's eyes.

Finding those eleven golden bulls was of utmost importance.

Marvin didn't know that those eleven golden bulls not only hid a great amount of food, but they also hid one of the most important secrets of the Twin Snakes Cult.

It was related to the method for the Twin Snakes to free themselves from the Ethereal Plane.

Thus, he had to get those eleven golden bulls back.

As for White River Valley...

Whether to kill everyone and turn them into a human skin kite, or turn them into followers... This would depend on his mood.

It would depend on how that Baron Marvin reacts.

The Crimson Patriarch suddenly stopped.

...

"Ding ding ding!"

The sound of the door's bell of a farmhouse echoed.

Someone mumbling could be heard inside, followed by an impatient query.

Auzin calmly said, "I'm really sorry to bother you while you are resting. I am a lost traveler, I need your help."

Hearing this, the owner of the house hurriedly put on his good clothes and the door slowly creaked open after a while.

A pale and scary man walked out. He was wearing rough clothes and his eyes lacked liveliness. It looked like he was still asleep.

"You're looking for a place to sleep? There is a windmill in front. The back door isn't locked, that should be a safe place. If you want to ask for directions, sorry, I've never left White River Valley. Maybe you should sleep and go to the castle early in the morning to ask," The man said.

Auzin smiled. "No, I came regarding the matter of your Overlord bringing back eleven golden bulls."

A faint red color suddenly emitted from his eyes.

Mind Control!

The Crimson Patriarch was confident, since he certainly wouldn't need to use a Legend skill on an ordinary person.

But he couldn't have expected that the man wasn't affected at all, instead pointing at his eyes and saying, "Your eyes are a little red, you must be very tired. You should go rest soon. Wait, you mentioned golden bulls? You know, our Lord is quite fierce, but the information you heard is a fake rumor, he brought back more than eleven golden bulls!"

"There are a total of twenty-one! For real, I personally counted them," The man mysteriously insisted.

He looked a little foolish, but he didn't seem to be lying.

The Crimson Patriarch froze there.

'How could it be... My Mind Control actually failed...'

"Thud!"

Before he could react, that man directly closed the door on him and a yawning voice could spoke from behind it, "Mister, you can go to the windmill to sleep. I'm really too sleepy."

...

Auzin stood outside the farmhouse, frowning.

He instinctively felt something wrong.

'There were definitely eleven golden bulls, how could it become twenty-one?'

'And this man wasn't controlled by my Mind Control, how could this be?'

'Is there an issue with this village?'

The Crimson Patriarch was usually quite paranoid.

He immediately closed his eyes and instantly scanned the whole village in his mind!

[Divine Skill – Spirit World]!

Each faint yellow spot was a person sleeping.

Their breathing and vital signs were normal.

There was no problem with this village.

The Crimson Patriarch opened his eyes, still somewhat doubtful. But he soon thought of an explanation.

In a place like White River Valley, they were all country bumpkins, they lived very simple lives, they had no desires.

Work at sunrise, rest at sunset.

This kind of lifestyle made it so that they didn't have many impure thoughts, making them relatively simple and honest.

And the key to Mind Control was in arousing the target's desires before twisting them so that they could be used for his purposes.

That man looked unambitious. This could explain why he wasn't mind controlled.

'Just a countryside area, how could it threaten me?'

'I'm really too paranoid...'

Auzin recovered and kept going.

...

This time he stopped in front of a house that looked a bit better.

"Thud thud thud!" "Thud thud thud!"

"Hello, I am a lost traveler, I need your help." Auzin repeated the same lines from before.

But what made him somewhat shocked was that a small girl came out this time.

Her skin was as pale as the previous man's.

"Why do White River Valley inhabitants have such white skin? It looks like a ghost..." Auzin couldn't help but mutter under his breath.

He had seen innumerable dead people. He had slowly risen from a simple Twin Snakes Cult Cleric to become the Crimson Patriarch. An endless river of blood was formed from his hands. He personally peeled the skin from more than a thousand people and had killed more than ten thousand. He was very sensitive toward the aura of death.

If the girl in front of him was a ghost, he would have definitely noticed.

But she wasn't.

The girl curiously looked at Auzin. "Are you lost? Uncle?"

Auzin displayed a smile he considered gentle. "Yes, a thief stole my eleven golden bulls, can you help me find them?"

Mind Control!

It was used once again.

But the little girl unexpectedly displayed a hostile look, and angrily said, "Our Great Overlord isn't a thief!"

"You truly are a nasty person. He carried back golden bulls so that everyone could eat bread. He isn't a thief."

"Disgusting person, I don't want to see you."

"Thud!"

The door was closed.

Auzin froze once again.

'Damn...'

His Mind Control failed twice!?

This must be an illusion!

This must be an illusion!

He raised his head and took a look at the small village.

At that time, he felt that this village was gloomy and terrifying.

His instincts were never wrong. He should run!

But he knew in his mind that it was also possible for Mind Control to fail on the girl. She hadn't watched him properly in the eyes and was still young, lacking impure desires, so beating Mind Control was pretty normal.

Moreover, this was such a small village.

And such a small castle.

That Overlord was said to have some strength, but he was only a 2nd rank Ranger.

How could he turn tail as a great Legend?

'I was pushed to such an awkward state by Constantine that I'm losing confidence.'

'Damn, wait for me to find my golden bulls and I'll make everyone in this village my slave!'

Auzin had a sinister expression on his face.

...

"Thud thud thud!" "Thud thud thud!"

He knocked on the door of the third farmhouse.

This time, a thin and weak middle-aged man opened the door.

His complexion was also pale.

This time, Auzin didn't bother talking and directly used Mind Control!

That person stopped moving; someone finally got hit at last!

His eyes had a faint red color.

"It finally worked..."

The Crimson Patriarch almost felt like crying. After his two previous Mind Controls had failed, he had been wondering whether the Twin Snakes had taken back his Divine Spells.

"Tell me all you know about White River Valley, about the castle, and about the Overlord Marvin and the eleven golden bulls he brought back!" Auzin said in a firm tone.

The man nodded. "Eh, our White River Valley, hmm, in fact its history isn't very long. I am an inhabitant of the second generation, I originally drifted aimlessly in River Shore City, but you know, life..."

"Stop!" Auzin couldn't help having a headache.

He had actually mind controlled a chatterbox...

If he let him keep going, he might be there until dawn!

"Tell me, where are the golden bulls?" He asked the most important part.

The man immediately whispered, "Others think that the golden bulls were hidden in the castle by the Overlord, but they aren't."

"Yesterday evening, I saw him with my own eyes. He stealthily dug a huge hole in the river bank and hid all the golden bulls inside!"

"I saw it with my own eyes, so no one else knows about this."

The Crimson Patriarch frowned.

'Buried in the river bank? Is that Overlord brainless?'

But he saw the red color in that man's eyes. He clearly was under his control. He kind of wanted to read that man's thoughts, but Mind Reading was a 4th-circle Divine Spell and he had only prepared one. It was destined for Baron Marvin.

His instincts told him that anyone who could steal the golden bulls definitely had some hidden secrets.

...

Two people arrived at the edge of the White River, and stood under a long tree with a weird shape.

The middle-aged man was holding a shovel. Auzin ordered, "Dig."

The man then began to crazily dig into the ground.

The sand in the river bank was very soft, so the shovel didn't meet much resistance.

The man's movements were very wild, not showing any self-control. He scattered a large amount of sandy soil, some directly flying at Auzin's face and clothes!

"Damn! Idiot!"

Auzin angrily stamped the ground. He had never been as sullen as tonight!

But he also knew that people under the effect of Mind Control were mentally impaired.

He could only retreat while blaming his luck, watching that man dig down bit by bit.

...

Time passed. The hole dug into the river bank was extremely huge, but there was no sign of the golden bulls.

The middle-aged man was gasping for breath while mumbling, "It must be there, it must be there, I saw it with my own eyes."

Auzin was already impatient!

He felt something was seriously wrong tonight!

He took a deep breath and suddenly rushed up, grabbing that man's collar!

"What kind of thing are you?"

The man suddenly laughed mischievously, "You guessed I was something?"

His complexion grew increasingly more pale under the moonlight, as his body slowly changed.

His facial features dissolved, and he turned into a paper doll!

...

In the castle, Marvin watched through a crystal ball and couldn't help but exclaim.

"This is the highest grade of Origami!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 153: Multi-Layered Trap

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"No. This isn't the highest grade of Origami."

The voice from the Shadow Thief Owl came out of the crystal ball, extremely gentle.

"Open your eyes and watch, Little Marvin."

"To behead such a small snake, why do you need so many plans? I alone am enough."

...

"Bang!"

The Crimson Patriarch grabbed the paper doll and ruthlessly tore it to shreds!

His eyes were staring at something inside the village.

But White River Valley seemed extremely eerie under the glow of the moonlight.

Shadows came out from each house, extremely nimbly. They all looked human.

But under the pale moonlight, the Crimson Patriarch could clearly see that they were all paper dolls!

"Shadow Thief Owl!"

The Crimson Patriarch ground his teeth and yelled that name.

"We don't have any grudges, do we?"

Looking at that endless army of paper dolls, the Crimson Patriarch couldn't understand. His enemy was unexpectedly the Shadow Thief, Owl!

Didn't this guy run to the Jewel Bay to fight that Ancient Red Dragon? Why did he suddenly appear in an insignificant place like White River Valley?

'Could everything be a conspiracy? Destroying the Hidden Granary, using the golden bulls to lure me in, is this my enemies' plot?'

Auzin thought quickly. 'It should definitely be the case. How could that White River Valley's Baron be bold enough to steal my golden bulls otherwise?'

He figured it out.

In fact, he had already thought something was wrong with White River Valley. But as a powerhouse, the Crimson Patriarch was very confident with regards to his strength!

Constantine and Endless Ocean couldn't deal with him. There weren't many people in this world he was scared of.

Especially after Anthony's death.

Thus he still continued with his plan. He wanted to find out what was going on in this territory.

But Owl's appearance exceeded his expectations.

Shadow Thief Owl had already been famous for quite a long time. His strength was unfathomable. And more importantly, Auzin didn't know who else was in White River Valley.

'Constantine? Could it be him?'

'Impossible, when the enemies destroyed the granary, Constantine and Endless Ocean were chasing me. They couldn't plan such a plan at that time, right? Could there be others?'

Auzin's expression turned very gloomy. He had always been scheming against others. He hadn't expected that others would be scheming against him today.

But one Shadow Thief Owl wasn't enough to make him afraid!

...

On the riverbank, the paper dolls began to transform. They all turned into Owl.

But there were different types of paper, leading to some weird angles, and creating some discrepancies.

All the paper dolls were holding two paper daggers while smiling sinisterly as they surrounded the Crimson Patriarch.

"This is a very ruthless world, Auzin."

The paper dolls smirked. "We have no grudges with you, but among those you killed, weren't there many who held a grudge?"

The Crimson Patriarch's face turned ashen. He suddenly spread his arms and Divine Power began condensing without him saying anything!

[Divine Spell – Snake Whirlwind]!

In an instant, a whirlpool appeared from his chest. Countless frightening snakes kept flying out from it.

These snakes were thrown out by the whirlpool, toward those paper dolls.

"Idiot!"

All the paper dolls sneered, "I am made of paper, why would I be afraid of snake bites?"

The paper dolls completely disregarded the endless waves of snakes which were swarming them.

Some dolls even had five or six snakes coiling around them, but it didn't affect their movements at all!

Marvin was astonished as he looked at that scene through the crystal ball. If his Origami skill could reach this level, that would be amazing.

'With Owl acting, it should be very easy to get rid of one of the Crimson Patriarch's lives,' Marvin thought.

Very few people knew that the reason he was so troublesome to kill wasn't actually his endless escaping tricks, but his shocking amount of lives!

The Five-Headed Crimson Snake had a total of five lives.

He was actually the second son of the World Ending Twin Snakes, a Five-Headed Basilisk. He would lose one head each time he was killed and his lives remaining would lower by one.

But after some time, his heads would regrow under the blessings of the World Ending Twin Snakes.

This was the main reason why he was so hard to kill.

Constantine and Endless Ocean actually made him lose one of his lives a few days ago. In other words, the current Crimson Patriarch only had four lives left.

Every one of his lives had already been taken into account in Marvin's plan.

Now with with three more Legends helping, Marvin truly couldn't figure out what other variable could appear.

There was only one possible complication, which was whether the Shadow Prince would appear at this time!

'It shouldn't be this coincidental, right?' Marvin took a glance at the crystal ball and couldn't help but look at the sky.

The moonlight was very bright and there were no black clouds.

...

The fight between the snakes and the paper dolls could be rated as very desperate. The Crimson Patriarch was expressionlessly standing on the riverbank, still casting that snake summoning whirlpool.

These snakes looked like sharp blades, crazily flying and ripping apart the paper dolls at the front.

The thousands of paper dolls had been unable to close in on the Crimson Patriarch's body.

"You like this skill?" The Crimson Patriarch sneered while looking at those paper dolls continuously pouncing over.

He guessed that Owl must be hidden among those paper dolls, waiting for an opportunity to act.

Among Legend classes, Shadow Thief was actually not a particularly strong one. Because it wasn't very resistant, it was very easy for a powerful class to annihilate one.

He still had many Divine Spells, but he didn't feel it was necessary to use any more yet.

He had a feeling that his enemy tonight wasn't just limited to Owl. There should be others that hadn't shown their face.

Those Divine Spells he kept were prepared for the others.

As for the Shadow Thief, the two defensive force fields and warning spells enchanted on his body should be enough.

Thinking of it, Auzin couldn't help but leak a hint of smile.

He spread his arms further and sent more Divine Power toward the whirlpool!

The countless snakes filled the riverbank.

Suddenly, he noticed a paper doll that stood out from the masses.

That paper doll didn't rush toward him like the others, instead continuously jumping around in the crowd.

'Doppelganger? Or main body?' The Crimson Patriarch's sight focused on that paper doll.

While he was still considering whether to use a Divine Spell to hit that one, an ice-cold voice suddenly echoed beside his ear.

"Did you even think about why I would dig such a big hole?"

The Crimson Patriarch was startled!

But it was already too late!

The straight daggers shone under the moonlight with a sinister glint. Owl silently jumped out from that hole to the Crimson Patriarch's back!

He had hidden himself in the Shadow Plane for such a long time!

Under the assault of the legendary daggers, both force fields were immediately broken!

A warning sound instantly echoed in Auzin's mind. He unhesitantly used an instant Divine Spell!

4th-circle Divine Spell – [Life Severing Shriek]!

This was one of the strongest life saving tricks of the Crimson Patriarch. People hearing this shriek would sink into a paralyzed state for a long time!

But Owl's moves showed no signs of slowing down.

"Very unpleasant to hear... You must be baffled as to why I can still move." Owl ridiculed him.

"It's because..."

"I have earplugs!"

After saying this, the pair of daggers attacked again from two different sides. The left ruthlessly stabbed down, onto the Crimson Patriarch's shadow!

The right hand used Cutthroat!

In an instant, the Crimson Patriarch's neck was opened and blood flew out!

...

'Using a legendary dagger to nail his shadow down in order to prevent the Crimson Patriarch from instantly using [Void Shift].'

'Even if Owl is quite carefree, he still attaches a lot of importance to those details and strategies.'

Marvin looked in the crystal ball, pleased. The Crimson Patriarch died.

In reality, a simple Cutthroat would definitely not kill the Crimson Patriarch! His Void Shift was an instant spell. Coupled with Life Severing Shriek, almost no one could sneak attack him!

But Owl had managed to. Half of it was due to his powerful strength, while the other half was due to Marvin's information.

The Crimson Patriarch probably never expected that there were people in this world that knew him so well.

He was fated to die tonight!

Marvin stared at the crystal ball, holding an open scroll and a potion in his hands.

If any extreme circumstances truly came up...

'I would have to personally intervene...'

...

On the river bank, Shadow Thief Owl kicked the head of the Crimson Patriarch in the White River.

The Crimson Patriarch's body suddenly shattered, turning into pieces of stone.

"Hathaway, where is that guy now?" Owl raised his head to look at Hathaway on the peak.

She was the one in charge of communication for the fighters tonight. Apart from Marvin, all the Legends used [Telepathic Bond]. This was a short range communication spell.

Before Hathaway could say anything, another voice already answered emotionlessly, "No need, I got him."

Constantine.

As soon as the patriarch died, Hathaway used her True Sight spell to search the whole territory for the place where the Patriarch would be reborn.

The location of his rebirth would usually not be too far away. This came from Marvin's experience.

Sure enough, she found the Crimson Patriarch in accordance with Marvin's plan and reported the location to the middle-aged Night Walker.

The latter's speed during the night was just like a fierce wind, arriving in the blink of an eye. There was nothing Owl could say.

The Shadow Thief dully shrugged, "Why on earth do you insist on solo fights..."

"Ganging up on someone feels extremely good."

Marvin smiled as he looked in the crystal ball, not saying anything.

The reason for not ganging up on him was very simple. The Crimson Patriarch's rebirth was very fast and he had a huge amount of escaping tricks. Even if they could quickly kill him by ganging up on him, it would immediately expose numerous Legends, and the first thing the Crimson Patriarch would do after his rebirth would be to use one of his escaping tricks.

...

The Northern Mine, in an area near the Shrieking Mountain Range.

The Crimson Patriarch was ashenly looking at the man before his eyes.

He originally still thought of looking for Owl to settle his debt, but before he could take a few steps, Constantine blocked his path!

He was now sure that this was a plot against him!

"Constantine, you sure have some good relationships. You were actually able to ask Shadow Thief Owl to make a move."

"Since you are here... That Endless Ocean whore should also be there?"

"Hehe, three Legends, such a great hand!"

"Sorry for not keeping you company."

The Crimson Patriarch gave a hollow laugh and his body suddenly twisted.

He split into three, and the other two instantly disappeared in the void.

The Crimson Patriarch standing in front of Constantine also suddenly turned and ran, choosing to escape toward the Shrieking Mountain Range!

'As expected, after dying once and noticing three Legends, he immediately prepared to flee.'

Marvin sneered. Everything was going according to plan.

The Crimson Patriarch's reaction was good. Unfortunately...

Could he even run away?

T/N: This is a short version of the author note in between 153 and 154

A/N(summarized): There were few comments about the Crimson Patriarch's intelligence.

The author is dumbfounded. What happened wasn't an issue with his intelligence, but his way of thinking.

As a Legend powerhouse, he is at the top of the food chain. Would he care about things he considers insignificant details? White River Valley and Baron Marvin are ants in his eyes, and he doesn't that much time on his hands to investigate an ant's personal life. As a Patriarch, he has many more important things to take care of.

Getting the golden bulls is very important and very urgent. In fact, if it was another Legend, they would have used force first, like Leymann or Hathaway, they would have used "Aurora Burst" or "Burning Firerain" first before looking for the golden bulls.

The Patriarch still used Mind Control to investigate, isn't that cautious enough?

In addition, being sly doesn't necessarily mean being highly intelligent. Slyness only proves that that person is extremely cautious, cherishing his life and able to find a way out.

We all see from Marvin's perspective, knowing what was ahead of the Crimson Patriarch, but what can the Patriarch see? If he was scared away just by a village being strange, he would definitely not belong to the Legend realm.

Also, Marvin is an ant in front of him, would he be that overcautious in front of an ant? Even if there was something strange about that ant, would he run away like that?

Another point: Twin Snakes Followers will have a pair of snakelets implanted in their eyes which had to be dug out before their deaths, or else their murderer would be detected. But it's implanted by the Clerics to their followers, and the Clerics themselves don't have those. Thus, there was no need for him to dig out their eyes. I was afraid people would say I was adding unimportant things (T/N: aka filler) so some details that wouldn't bring too much of an influence on the reading were purposefully left out. But since some people raised the issue, I'll add more details to the setting, but I hope people won't say I'm adding filler. But the popularity is a proof that the majority of readers appreciate my style of writing. I'll say again. Thank you everyone.

T/N: So I said summarized but it's still pretty long. I usually don't TL author notes because they are usually related to the chinese releases. But I felt this one should be.

I only kept what was related to the story and the translation side. Please continue to support us by giving us more power stone.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 154: Making a Move!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Constantine's silhouette rushed like lightning. In the night, the Crimson Patriarch's speed was simply unable to match his.

Both sides moved at the same time, but Constantine managed to get in front of the Crimson Patriarch and block his path!

"You won't escape today!" Constantine sneered.

Auzin looked up at the sky and laughed, "I have many lives!"

"Not to mention, you alone might not be able to kill me!"

"What about Endless Ocean? Call her out. Both of you might be able to kill this life."

"However..."

His expression suddenly turned extremely sinister!

"I'll make you pay!"

His body suddenly transformed.

He turned into a long Three Headed Basilisk!

The Basilisk's body looked sleek, without any scales, but the defensive power was comparable to the hardest gold ore!

This was the Crimson Patriarch's main body.

As the second son of the World Ending Twin Snakes, he was a lot weaker than his older sister the Azure Patriarch. But his main body's abilities were very powerful.

(TL: Green Sky -> Azure.)

Many living creatures would be unable to use Divine Spells after transforming.

But he was different.

He could still use his Divine Spells after transforming. This was his biggest advantage.

Constantine coldly looked at the huge Basilisk as his hands disappeared in a flash, fishing out two roughly made pistols!

"Bang!" "Bang!"

Two loud gunshots echoed as black smoke was emitted from the pistol. Two extremely fast bullets exploded on the Basilisk's body.

The latter hissed as bruises appeared on his body, but it didn't break through his protection!

"The Shas' small tricks have no effects on me!"

"Without Endless Ocean's help, you are dead meat!"

The Crimson Patriarch laughed his head off before suddenly pouncing toward Constantine.

...

'Turns out Constantine was a Sha clansman. No wonder I didn't see his weapon!' Marvin suddenly realized.

The Shas' most famous class was [Battle Gunner]. Although Constantine wasn't a Battle Gunner since he chose to advance to Night Walker, he could still use his clan's weapons since Night Walkers didn't have a weapon restriction.

But the Shas' firearms weren't that powerful. Else, Feinan would have already entered the era of hot weapons.

Constantine's pistols were clearly not ordinary things. The bullets had definitely been specially altered but were still unable to pierce through the Crimson Patriarch's defenses.

To eliminate the Crimson Patriarch one on one would definitely be somewhat challenging.

But Endless Ocean was already on her way!

With the help of this Great Druid, Constantine would definitely be able to deal with that Basilisk.

Marvin controlled the crystal ball and watched from Hathaway's point of view.

'The first body transformed into a Basilisk, so the second must be a Goshawk!

Marvin knew everything about the Crimson Patriarch's escape tricks. And being sly was an understatement.

This Basilisk was used to attract everyone's attention.

He still had two doppelgangers, and if either could escape then he would definitely be able to make a comeback given some time.

Marvin would never give him such an opportunity.

"Hathaway! In the sky!"

He vigorously yelled at the crystal ball.

"Got it."

On the peak, Hathaway quickly changed the direction of her True Sight spell, aiming at the sky.

As expected, a Goshawk was steadily flying toward the west. Its speed was neither too slow nor too fast, and it seemed very carefree.

"This Goshawk, I'll trouble you Mister," Hathaway whispered.

"Understood." A faint voice echoed.

Marvin instantly felt at ease.

...

"Bang!" A loud noise echoed.

Inheim, who had been sitting cross-legged in a straw house, abruptly stood up.

He kicked the ground, and the earth shook as his body flew up like a bullet!

His body went through the grass house as it directly rushed into the sky and grabbed that Goshawk.

The latter was completely at a loss.

"Legend... Monk..."

"Fuck!"

The Crimson Patriarch in Goshawk form didn't have time to react before Inheim's Quivering Palm was already upon him!

"Shhh!"

After the vibration ended, the Goshawk's body directly shattered.

Stone pieces fell down, some of them still bloody.

Inheim emotionlessly looked at the ground before unhurriedly entering another empty straw house and sitting down.

This was absolute strength suppression!

There was a gap even among legends. Inheim had already surpassed Constantine, Endless Ocean, Hathaway, and the Shadow Thief.

And the Crimson Patriarch's doppelganger was totally not his opponent!

One palm killed him. Extremely overbearing. This was a true powerhouse.

His attention was still not on the Crimson Patriarch, because he was still waiting for the appearance of the Shadow Prince.

This was the reason he came to White River Valley.

...

Marvin sighed in relief in front of the crystal ball.

Among those few Legends, Inheim was the especially serious kind. Hathaway and Owl contributed greatly in convincing him act.

Originally, without the addition of those three Legends, Marvin would have used a more desperate plan. He would definitely not let the Crimson Patriarch's doppelganger escape. That old blacksmith still had a few scrolls that hadn't been used. The Night Walker's resources were still very rich.

But with three more Legends joining, especially the powerhouse Inheim who could end a doppelganger with one palm, Marvin's plan was a lot safer.

Splitting the Crimson Patriarch doppelganger was actually a divide and conquer type of strategy. When they were together, they would burst with a lot more power.

Scattered, their strength would only be reduced to one fifth of the original.

That way, Constantine and the others would face a lot less pressure.

The plan was even more perfect.

"The second life has been wiped out, there is only one remaining!"

"The Basilisk is being taken care of and the Goshawk is dead, only the Great Fish is left!"

Not waiting for Marvin to say anything, Hathaway's True Sight had already switched to the rapidly flowing White River!

At the base of the White River, a Great Fish was quickly swimming upstream toward River Shore City!

When that doppelganger tragically died, the remaining two Crimson Patriarchs reacted!

He wasn't just lightly scared!

Legend Monk Inheim. This was the person who dared to kill the Shadow Prince's avatar.

Who had he provoked!?

In this small White River Valley, there was actually the Demon Hunter Constantine, Endless Ocean, and Shadow Thief Owl. Just this was fucking exaggerated enough, but now there was also a Legend Monk!?

What the hell is going on?

This lineup can slaughter a god!

The Crimson Patriarch in the form of a Great Fish frantically fled.

He knew his main body was entangled with Constantine and Endless Ocean and basically had no chance to survive.

If they also found this doppelganger...

He would be done for!

He didn't dare to use any sort of Teleportation.

The Legend Monk's perception was out of this world. If he was spotted, he would be finished.

He still had a some hope.

The Basilisk attracted attention and even if the Goshawk flying in the sky got spotted, the Great Fish should still be low key, right?

But he also didn't dare to be sure.

Because the other side had such a ridiculous lineup, heaven only knew how many more there were.

What was even more frightening was that the Crimson Patriarch suddenly realized that he still didn't know who had plotted against him and put him in such an awkward situation.

Constantine couldn't have done it!

He couldn't have made such a powerhouse like Inheim make a move. The Shadow Thief also seemed to be helping out.

'Could it be...'

'Could it be that Baron Marvin of the White River Valley?'

'No way...' The Crimson Patriarch thought furiously.

'It was said that he was only a 2nd rank Ranger, how could he make so many Legends move?'

He was completely at a loss.

He couldn't have thought that Marvin's bold plan, combined with the Shadow Prince being on the verge of descending, would create such a coincidence, resulting in this situation.

The Crimson Patriarch felt shrouded in darkness, and couldn't make sense of it.

He could only try his best to escape.

He could feel his own main body being gradually overwhelmed by the combined attacks of Constantine and Endless Ocean.

In the darkness at the bottom of the river, his heart felt anxiousness he had never experienced before.

He never felt anything like he had today, the feeling of his life being threatened!

'Wait until I recover. I must skin these bastards one by one!'

The Great Fish fiercely swam.

But at that time he suddenly felt the temperature of the river water start to drop!

'Not good!'

But as soon as this thought flashed through his mind, the originally calmly flowing White River completely froze!

...

On the river bank, Hathaway looked extremely beautiful with her red dress.

"Are you going, or am I going?" she asked.

Shadow Thief Owl on the side smiled wryly as he replied, "You go, I am afraid of water."

"Pshhh!"

A fierce noise repeatedly echoed before the ice shattered!

A strange fish forcefully broke through the frozen river and stood on the river!.

Two legs began to grow from his fish scales, and his extremely sharp toes pierced the frozen river as he stood on it.

'Legend Wizard!'

Auzin began to despair when he saw Hathaway!

Who had he offended in the end?!

The other side had actually invited a Legend Wizard, Legend Monk, Legend Night Walker, Legend Druid and a Legend Shadow Thief!

This kind of lineup, never mind the East Coast, could there even be such a powerful group in the entire south?

There are so many power in Feinan, why was I the only one targeted? The Crimson Patriarch suddenly felt extremely wronged!

"Damn! Since you leave me no path of survival, I'll stake everything against you!"

"I won't die anyway. The day the World Ending Twin Snakes return to Feinan is the day I'll be reborn!" Auzin angrily shouted.

He already prepared to go all out against Hathaway.

But at that moment, everyone froze.

Because at that time, a meteor streaked across the dark sky.

Hathaway and Shadow Thief Owl instantly disappeared!

Inheim dashed toward the location where the meteor would crash, wildly rushing at the speed of a bullet!

The Crimson Patriarch stood on the river in a daze, suddenly feeling a bit foolish.

Why are they suddenly ignoring me? He suddenly felt extremely ridiculous.

And at that time, Marvin let a long sigh on the castle balcony.

"Fucking Shadow Prince!" he cursed.

The next second, he grabbed a scroll with his left hand and a potion with his right hand and suddenly jumped from the balcony.

With the help of the Wishful Rope, he stably landed at the bottom of the hill!

"I have to make a move after all," Marvin sighed.

He madly rushed toward the Crimson Patriarch's doppelganger!

"Roar!"

The roar of an Asuran Bear could be heard echoing through White River Valley!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 155: Tonight's Main Character!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The Asuran Bear roared while running across the river bank.

He had thrown a potion in his mouth before starting to run!

"Crash!" "Crash!" He completely ignored the glass bottle and directly chewed on it!

Dragon Strength!

And he had also roughly torn the scroll in his left hand.

This came from the old Blacksmith Sean, and was called [Berserk Beast]. Its effect was to substantially increase a beast or a monster's strength and could almost increase it by a whole rank!

In other words, with the combined effects of Dragon Strength and Berserk Beast, Marvin's strength suddenly approached the Legend realm!

The torn scroll emitted a weak yellow light and wrapped up around Marvin.

The Asuran Bear's silhouette then grew up, reaching about six meters from its original three meters. Its fur also stood straight, like steel needles!

His eyes turned crimson.

"Roar!"

The Asuran Bear fiercely pounced on the Great Fish on the frozen river!

"Bang!" The ice shattered, creating a huge hole. The two of them were entangled in a fierce struggle!

The Crimson Patriarch felt that today was absolutely crazy.

He had just thought that he would be safe after the two Legends disappeared.

But just as he focused his attention on the place the meteor landed, he was suddenly surprised by an Asuran Bear pouncing on him.

He knew of Asuran Bears.

But this was the first time he saw such a berserk Asuran Bear!

The Crimson Patriarch's Great Fish doppelganger was roughly at the Legend level. It was safe to say that he should be stronger than the berserk Asuran Bear in a fight.

But a real battle wasn't mere theory.

The Devil Fish had short legs. Even if his defense was good and his ways of attacking extremely diverse, he was completely not the match of a bear!

This was the importance of choosing the monster to shapeshift into. Bears were just under Dragons, Behemoths and Titans in their physical combat abilities.

"Bang!"

Marvin slapped, making the Crimson Patriarch dizzy.

The Crimson Patriarch was smacked into a crack in the frozen river and was unable to move!

The Asuran Bear then fiercely sat down on him!

"Crash!"

This time, not only did it make the White River shake. The entire White River Valley felt a small earthquake!

...

"Bold move! Truly a kid not scared of death."

In the castle attic, the old blacksmith was holding a cup of red wine while leisurely looking at the two monsters fighting on the White River in the distance.

Jane was sitting next to him, wearing a white dress, her eyes somewhat worryingly looking at that place.

"I've never seen such a frightening thing," she softly whispered. "You never let me see that kind of thing before."

"I wanted to protect you." The old blacksmith took a sip of wine and clicked his tongue. "The stock in this kid's castle isn't bad. Coming here isn't a loss."

Jane had an heavy expression.

Sean hurriedly said, "But it's different now. I admit, even if that kid doesn't want to live, his words are correct."

"Times are changing. There are some things you want to hide, but won't be able to hide."

"I wanted to protect you, but recently I am somewhat powerless. We all have things we want to protect and that would give us the strength to move forward. Yeah, see that kid? He is desperately fighting with that Devil Fish because he has people and things to protect."

"That is one of the two Patriarchs of the Twin Snakes Cult; killing him would definitely make the other one appear."

"He is fully aware of this and still made such a detailed plan. I never saw a youth with such confidence before."

"He did so much and in my opinion, it's very reckless."

"However... I do like that kind of person."

Jane carefully reflected on the old blacksmith words before suddenly asking, "Since you like him so much, why are you sitting here drinking?"

"Cough!"

The old blacksmith choked because of his daughter and his face immediately flushed red.

He patted his old leg and pretended to sigh, "Can't go. I don't have the qualifications to participate in that level of battle ever since that battle with the Black Dragon."

"I can only sit here and pray for that kid. Hoping the Night Monarch blesses him."

Jane rolled her eyes, clearly not convinced by the old blacksmith's words.

The latter helplessly shrugged.

Jane didn't notice his eyes flashing with a hint of sorrow.

Along with a hint of anger.

...

The meteor streaked across the sky, falling in the wilderness south of the Shrieking Mountain Range.

This area was one of the few uninhabited regions all of Feinan. It was close to the Spider Crypt, but also close to the Northern Mine.

From the huge crater a shadow crawled out with difficulty.

"Damn. This Great me has to do such a thankless job every time."

"Shitty War God! Still wanting to snatch my [Time Molt]. If that fool was allowed to descend, he would simply be eliminated by those Wizards."

"These brainless gods don't know what happened in Feinan's Fourth Era after they got sealed. Fucking got pressured into teaming up with them and now they want to attack the Universe Magic Pool in a rush. Not doing much and wanting the Fate Tablet while not offending the Wizard God? Bah! How could there be such an easy thing!"

Shadow Prince Glynos crawled out of the crater while swearing.

His body was somewhat distorting. This was because this avatar had yet to adapt to Feinan's atmosphere.

'No good, I have to leave immediately.'

He rested where he was for a moment before he considered that this place wasn't as safe as he remembered.

'That nutjob Legend Monk. Now that I've borrowed the [Delusion Wing], if I meet him again I'll seal him forever in the Delusion World.'

He slowly stood up from the ground, fury flashing through his eyes.

Being chased by a Legend as a God was already very humiliating. And despite being widely known as the rogue god of escape, he was actually unable to escape an idiot Monk's pursuit. This was a huge blow to his pride. After his avatar was destroyed, he had his fair share of mockery from the other New Gods.

At that time, he claimed he wouldn't return to Feinan again due to his anger. And the numerous New Gods didn't raise an objection.

They instead demanded that he hand over the [Time Molt] artifact that could let him go to and from Feinan. This artifact was said to have been forged from the moltings of a Time Worm.

This was the only known artifact that could allow his owner to freely move between Feinan and the Heavens.

The Shadow Prince naturally didn't agree. Both sides were in a deadlock for a long time and the Barbarian War God eventually launched a large scale attack on Glynos' God Realm!

The Shadow Prince didn't have many friends and didn't have a way to ward him off. However, if his main body wanted to escape, the other gods wouldn't be able to catch him!

He directly closed his God Realm and disappeared for some time.

In the end, the gods reached a compromise.

They appeased the War God and the other deities who had something against the Shadow Prince, while borrowing the [Delusion Wing] from the Dream God.

This artifact was specially designed to restrain Monks. The higher the willpower, the easier they would be to seal.

Thus, Glynos had three artifacts: Delusion Wing, Time Molt, as well as Nightfall.

This was very unfathomable for a New God. Most New Gods don't even have a single artifact, instead only having incomplete artifacts.

Thus after coming back to Feinan, the Shadow Prince was brimming with confidence!

With three artifacts in hands plus Divine Pressure, he didn't believe that Legend Monk would still be able to defeat him!

Thinking of this, a hint of a smile appeared on his gloomy face.

A list of people he had to kill flashed through his mind before he stopped on one name, the one he previously failed to kill.

Hathaway.

It was said that this woman was a Seer and could see into the future, even peering into the gods' secrets.

'Can't leave her alive.' Her appearance flashed before his eyes.

And Hathaway suddenly appeared in front of him.

...

"What!?"

The Shadow Prince stared blankly as he had a bad feeling! He saw through Hathaway's level in one glance.

Legend Wizard!

This woman had actually advanced to become a Legend Wizard in such a short time!

"The Book of Nalu..." His originally gloomy expression turned even uglier.

The Book of Nalu was really extraordinary. It actually let her rise to Legend in such a short time.

But so what if she became a Legend?

Anthony was extremely powerful and he still managed to assassinate him, even if that assassination had gone a bit differently from how he'd calculated.

But Hathaway was only someone who recently advanced to Legend.

He could still easily kill her!

"Long time no see, Glynos." Hathaway calmly looked at the Shadow Prince covered in dust.

"You aren't that bold." The Shadow Prince looked around, "There are others I presume..."

Before he finished his words, a silhouette dropped from the sky with a bang!

Inheim emotionlessly appeared behind Glynos.

"Fuck!" Glynos let out when he saw Inheim.

"Don't worry Glynos, the true protagonist has yet to appear."

A joking voice echoed from the side.

Shadow Thief Owl was looking at Glynos, his hands behind his back as he smiled.

'Shadow Thief, three Legends...'

'Damn, the Universe Magic Pool's Divination magic has obviously been sealed. Could someone have leaked my whereabouts?'

The Shadow Prince was extremely sullen!

He had used a great amount of divine power with great difficulty to come to Feinan. And just when he arrived and there were already three Legends waiting!

What is this shit?

"Glynos, don't think of escaping, I already sealed this place's connection to the Shadow Plane."

"You are already trapped," Hathaway said with disdain.

Glynos sneered, "You mortals are really underestimating gods too much!"

"Even if I die here today, there will soon be stronger guys descending!"

"You can't stop fate!"

Inheim took a step forward and indifferently said, "We can't stop fate, but we can stop you."

Hathaway also nodded, "You think we really need three Legends to stop you? Because Mister Inheim can do that on his own."

Glynos frowned and suddenly had a bad feeling.

At that time, Owl stretched and said while still smiling, "I already told you."

"Tonight, I am the main character."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 156: Sullen Shadow Prince

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Roar!"

The bear roar echoed throughout White River Valley's wilderness.

The villagers who had been moved to the Northern Mine got frightened when they heard that roar.

Anna and the guards were trying to appease them.

Even though the sounds were frightening and they all had frightened expressions, there was still calmness in their eyes.

They had faith that their Overlord could lead them through any crisis.

After tonight's battle, they might need to rebuild their homes, but as long as Lord Marvin was there, there would be hope.

The current Marvin was someone who could create miracles, in the eyes of White River Valley's inhabitants.

"Mommy, I also want to go out and fight bad people with Lord Marvin." A young voice echoed from the depths of the cave.

It came from a cute little girl. Her skin was a little rough, probably because she was born in a peasant household.

Anna walked over and gently hugged the little girl and rubbed her head. "Good kid. Wait until you grow up and you'll be able to."

After saying this she turned to the crowd in the cave and grimly said, "Although I don't know what kind of enemies appeared tonight, Lord Marvin is working hard to protect this land."

"Everyone probably has heard about the Twin Snakes Cult. This is a group of extremely vicious evil followers. But Lord Marvin invited many friendly experts, we have to trust him."

"We just need to stay here and wait for dawn."

"Dawn will soon come, believe me."

...

On the river bank and frozen river side.

The melee struggle between the Bear and the Devil Fish was still underway!

Marvin had the upper hand. The Bear's strength was originally greater than that of the fish, so with the Dragon Strength bonus, it made him quite overpowered.

But what made Marvin worried was that the Devil Fish's defense was too abnormal!

He ruthlessly slapped and swiped and the Devil Fish could only silently bear it.

But after such a long time, only a few bruises had appeared on that guy.

There was no way to kill him with that kind of vitality!

Marvin's transformation had a time limit, and so did Dragon Strength and Berserk Beast.

And what made Marvin feel even more annoyed was that even if the Devil Fish transformation of the Crimson Patriarch was a relatively weak doppelganger, he also knew some Divine Spells for fleeing!

Marvin was familiar with the starting motions of the Divine Spells, thus he was carefully watching the Patriarch's movements.

"Bang!"

Another slap staggered the Devil Fish, making him collapse on the riverbank.

Another Divine Spell interrupted!

The Asuran Bear unhesitantly pounced on it.

He couldn't give any chance to the Crimson Patriarch. He raised both hands and hugged the Devil Fish before body slamming it!

"Bang!"

A huge hole was created on the soft riverbank.

'Damn. He really has thick skin...' Marvin could feel his own strength slowly diminishing.

With his strength diminishing, if he kept dragging out the fight, he would have no chance of success.

'Hurry up!' He felt somewhat worried.

...

On the other hand, the Crimson Patriarch was also in an extremely painful situation.

This Devil Fish doppelganger was originally good at fighting in water. If Hathaway hadn't frozen the river, he could have toyed with the Asuran Bear.

But the Legend Wizard's spell instantly made him lose his advantage.

He could only let Marvin trample on him!

He was thrown left and right by a Bear, how could it be a pleasurable experience!

Although his defensive power was very strong and his Constitution very high, it still felt terrible.

He was the lofty Twin Snakes' Patriarch, second only to the World Ending Twin Snakes.

But he was actually being thrown around like that by a stupid bear? This was simply intolerable.

But he couldn't do anything about it.

His Divine Spells would be interrupted every time they were about to be cast.

This big stupid bear appeared clumsy, but each attack had such frightening timing.

This instant spell Life Severing Shriek had already been used, and Void Shift couldn't be used in Devil Fish's form...

He had already fallen into a vicious circle.

Want to use Divine Spells? Interrupted. Want to fight back? Flipped over. Want to flee? Overtaken...

The Crimson Patriarch quickly collapsed on the ground!

Countless ideas spread through his mind, but he couldn't find any way to escape.

The worst part was that this Bear seemed to know everything about him. Every move was easily seen through by the Bear.

This was such a shitty feeling!

But Auzin still had hope.

Because he could feel that this bear had reached that realm through special means.

His strength was slowly declining.

Auzin was waiting for an opportunity, a chance to escape.

The Bear was wheezing more and more often. He pushed the Devil Fish under his body, wanting to dig out his eyes, but Auzin closed his eyes and his eyelids were tough. The Bear's claws were unable to break through!

Both sides were locked in a tough stalemate.

...

"Constantine!"

Endless Ocean's voice resounded in the night sky.

"Got it." Constantine smoothly stepped to the side, avoiding the attack of a Basilisk's head, his firearms continuously shooting at the spot where the Basilisk's heads split!

Because Inheim killed the Goshawk, only two heads were left.

Endless Ocean used a spell to lock one of the heads. The other head was crazily spraying a light yellow poison mist.

But Endless Ocean's Warding Wind immediately dispersed the poison mist without leaving any traces.

"Hurry up!" Endless Ocean took a look at the fight in the distance. She knew Marvin wouldn't be able to last long.

Constantine also knew about this.

But the Basilisk was the main body of the Crimson Patriarch, and was thus the strongest. His Divine Spells kept being cast one by one. If not for Endless Ocean continuously helping him out, Constantine might have already suffered defeat!

The Basilisk's defensive power was also extremely strong.

Constantine's firearms and bullets were enchanted, and each bullet was cast from fine gold! The cost was frightening.

If it was another monster, it would have already been full of holes.

But there were only bruises on the Basilisk's neck.

This defensive power was too outstanding...

'Hathaway is definitely worthy of being called a Seer, she didn't deceive me.'
Constantine thought.

He ground his teeth, revealing an extremely pained expression.

'I can only use that thing.'

The next moment, he jumped and dodged the Basilisk's attack while putting away his two pistols.

He nimbly leapt onto the Basilisk's head and slid down his neck.

Suddenly, his body stopped, as if his feet were glued to the Basilisk body.

There was a bruise at that spot!

"Damn, forcing me to use the Demon Slaying Sword. Auzin, you are already dead!"

Constantine put both hands together in a praying position, before separating them. A light gray greatsword suddenly appeared from his palm!

The Basilisk apparently felt a threat and began to violently shake, trying to dislodge him.

But Endless Ocean had quickly coordinated with Constantine!

[Legend Divine Spell – Swamp Prison]!

The area around the Basilisk suddenly collapsed as soft soil tightly grabbed his body.

Constantine slowly raised his Demon Slaying Sword high up, his body excessively twisting, before slashing with that greatsword toward the Basilisk's bruise!

A cryptic rune suddenly flashed on the Demon Slaying Sword.

The edge of the greatsword silently cut through the Basilisk's neck, directly cutting down the main head!

"Crash..."

A weird noise echoed. Because of the main head being cut off, the entire Basilisk's body quickly turned into stone.

The stone shattered into countless pieces. The Demon Slaying Sword in Constantine's hand suddenly left his hands and flew up. It turned into a shooting star flying toward the north!

"Truly stingy... I won't be able to borrow it another time."

Constantine mumbled while walking out from the remains of Auzin's body, a pained expression on his face.

The Demon Slaying Sword was the best thing he had. He had managed to borrow it for three uses and he just used it for the third time.

After being used, it would return to someone else.

'That was a half-artifact...'

"Go!" Endless Ocean urged, "Marvin is almost at his limit."

...

In the wilderness, the Legend trio was surrounding the Shadow Prince.

"Regardless of what you want to do, I'll at most lose one doppelganger tonight, and one of you will definitely remain behind forever!" Glynos gloomily said.

He then suddenly turned fuzzy!

His target was Hathaway!

But at that time, ten light blue crystals suddenly appeared on Hathaway's chest!

'Space-Time Diamonds!'

Glynos' pupils shrank and his heartbeat suddenly sped up.

His body was locked in place!

[Legend Spell – Space-Time Bind]!

This was one of the frightening spells she mastered after advancing to Legend. But this spell had extreme requirements to be cast. It needed Space-Time Diamonds as casting materials, with each cast consuming one!

'So what if you have Space-Time Bind?'

'My avatar also has Divine Power, it has a great resistance toward this kind of spell!'

'Twenty seconds of Space-Time Bind would at most bind me for two seconds!'

That was what the Shadow Prince was thinking.

But what happened next thoroughly exceeded his expectations.

The Space-Time Diamonds on Hathaway's chest disappeared one after the other.

Her face also looked a bit pale.

In less than three seconds, she actually used [Space-Time Bind] no less than ten times!

In other words, even if the Divine Power resistance kicked in, because of the ten layered spells he would still be confined for twenty seconds!

After casting the final spell, Hathaway weakly fell on the ground!

She had already used all her strength.

"What are you trying to do!?" The Shadow Prince was somewhat panicking.

He looked toward Inheim, but how could he have thought that Inheim wouldn't move.

"Hehe... Is it finally my turn?"

"How many years have I gone without making a move, I wonder how many people remember..."

"The title of the first God Thief!"

Owl came over while evilly laughing. In an instant, fifteen paper doll doppelgangers appeared!

Including Owl, a total of sixteen Shadow Thieves threw themselves at the Shadow Prince and began to crazily caress Glynos!

[Legendary Steal]

The Shadow Prince's face turned green!

"Pop!"

The first second, his clothes and underwear were snatched away, directly thrown into the wilderness.

The next second, the portrait of the goddess his was so fond of was snatched and exposed on the ground.

The sixteen Shadow Thieves crazily worked together on the immobilized Shadow Prince!

Countless hands were naughtily fondling the Shadow Prince godly body.

It already couldn't be considered as fighting!

This was fucking filthy!

Filthy!

The Shadow Prince felt like he was going insane!

These short twenty seconds felt like an endless era.

As the Shadow Thief Owl was creepily laughing, his things were snatched and messily thrown on the ground, regardless of whether they were useful or useless.

At the eleventh second, a pair of wings suddenly appeared in the Shadow Thief's hands.

Before he could examine them the pair of wings suddenly flew up toward the Heavens!

"An artifact..." Owl sneered, and without saying anything else, kept putting his hands on the Shadow Prince's body.

Inheim was simply coldly watching the Shadow Prince.

The reason he looked for Owl and Hathaway wasn't to kill the Shadow Prince, nor to humiliate him, but to steal something from him.

Time Molt!

There were seven seconds left. Owl began to sweat a bit. The pressure of Legendary Steal was very high.

The Shadow Prince stood naked in the wilderness, as cold wind blew on his body.

At the same time, sixteen wretched men were continuously fondling his body.

This made him feel so sullen.

He kind of wanted to cry.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 157: False Divinity

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

A deadly silence reigned among many God Realms in Heaven.

Nobody knew when it started, but laughter erupted from one God Realm.

What followed was endless laughter!

Every New God looking at this scene was convulsing with laughter.

But a roar came from a shadow in a corner. "You still dare to laugh!"

"If the Time Molt is stolen..."

A voice interrupted Glynos' statement, "I already said that it would have been best to let me go to Feinan with the Time Molt."

"What can you do apart from sneakily assassinating people?" the Barbarian War God complained, "Your weak Divine Power can only be so effective against a spell like Space-Time Bind."

"It does not matter. We originally wanted to see if we could kill a few Legends. Unfortunately, those powers are more stubborn than we imagined," said a proud voice came from the distance.

"Glynos, you don't need to worry, this isn't your fault."

The Dream God.

The Delusion Wings artifact that flew out of Glynos' hands belonged to him.

"Let us wait and see."

"In fact, it wouldn't matter even if the Time Molt was lost. In any case, sooner or later, we will return to Feinan."

"Now let's wait for those three guys to return from that savage area and then, after our last god meeting, the Universe Magic Pool will become history."

"Let them struggle."

After these words from the Dream God, the laughing voices gradually calmed down.

Glynos also no longer said anything, calmly watching Feinan instead.

These gods in the Heavens had to use a lot of Divine Power to watch Feinan.

But today's situation was quite important. Almost everyone's sights were focused on that small area in a southeast corner of Feinan.

They were all watching Glynos' avatar. No one cared about Marvin and the Crimson Patriarch still tossing around!

...

Space-Time Bind.

One of the most frightening Legend Spells, even gods could only rely on their formidable resistance to firmly endure and couldn't avoid it.

As a Seer, Hathaway's talent had always been extremely amazing. And Legend Wizards broke away from the spell limitation and could freely cast spells.

But she also spent a lot of time and energy preparing for those ten Space-Time Binds and after using them all in a row, she weakly fell on the ground, dizzy.

In order to deal with the Shadow Prince, she had to use all her strength!

It was the same for the Shadow Thief.

Along with fifteen paper doll doppelgangers, which were all Legend Shadow Thieves, he kept using Legendary Steal. This was a huge burden.

But he had no other choice.

If he couldn't steal Time Molt, today's plan would be a failure.

He didn't feel as relaxed as he looked!

Perspiration kept accumulating on his forehead as the seconds slowly passed!

Inheim was solemnly looking at this scene, prepared to attack at any time.

If the Shadow Prince showed any sign of breaking out of Space-Time Bind, he would immediately kill him.

Otherwise, Hathaway's life would be in danger.

But if that happened, the plan would be a failure because artifacts and items on the avatar would automatically return to the god after its death.

The only way to get Time Molt was to steal it!

Of course, not all artifacts could be stolen. For example, that pair of Delusion Wings was an artifact bound by the Dream God's Divine Power, so no one could steal it and walk away with it.

As long as the Dream God wished, this artifact could come back to his hands. That was the reason he dared to lend it to the Shadow Prince.

But Time Molt was different. It was an artifact that couldn't be bound.

This gave an opportunity to Shadow Thief Owl.

Legendary Steal had a chance to steal it.

It depended on his luck.

Thinking of this, Inheim couldn't help but clench his fists. Inheim who had always been calm felt his mood fluctuate. 'You must steal it! You are the first person to steal from a god...'

He even recalled his first encounter with Shadow Thief Owl.

...

It was during a hot evening.

At that time a young careless thief named Owl stole his nearly empty pouch but was discovered by Inheim. He grabbed him and beat him up.

"Why do you want to be a thief?" he then asked.

The young thief's face was bloody, but he still raised his head and proudly answered, "I like it."

So he was beaten again.

"What end goal is there in being a thief?" the young Monk asked, extremely puzzled.

"I want to become the first God Thief, what's wrong with it?"

The young thief still said very proudly, "There will inevitably be a day I can pick everyone's pockets, even a goddess... if I can steal a goddess' panties..."

He got beaten for the third time.

The Monk disdainfully muttered, "Scum."

...

Many years later, when the two met once again, the latter had truly become Feinan's first God Thief.

But that Owl had already not been doing dodgy work for many years. He even appeared in the East Coast to fight that Ancient Red Dragon!

After the two met, Inheim only asked, "Want to steal gods' belongings?"

Owl froze, but replied, "Yeah."

Thus he followed him.

...

Inheim was tense, his eyes staring at the Shadow Prince and those sixteen shadows jumping around him!

He could see that Owl was squeezing out every last drop of his effort!

At the eleventh second he stole the Dream God's Delusion Wings which were then taken away by their owner.

At the fourteenth second he even stole Glynos' Nightfall, but unfortunately this artifact was bound to Glynos' Divine Power and was also taken away.

There were only a few seconds left.

Owl's forehead was covered in sweat, his complexion frighteningly pale!

Legendary Steal!

Legendary Steal!

It looked like he was wildly using Legendary Steal on the Shadow Prince. Every second at least eight of them were used.

His body was reaching the limit.

He thought his hand would break.

But he still persevered.

There were two seconds left!

"Damn!"

'I don't believe that I can't!'

'I am the man who will steal the panties of a goddess while she is wearing them, how the fuck could I fail to steal an equipped Time Molt!'

An ominous glint flashed across Owl's eyes. It felt as if he wanted to eat the Shadow Prince!

At the final second, he put everything into it and used both his left and right hands and thrust them into the void at the same time!

Double Legendary Steal!

Two items were directly dragged out of the Shadow Prince's storage by Owl!

In his right hand was a pink and sexy piece of a cloth, while in his left was a thin skin.

This piece of cloth had a crescent moon engraved on it, while the skin was light yellow and looked very ancient.

Owl immediately looked up and howled with laughter, "I fucking made it!"

He then instantly vanished from where he was, putting that piece of cloth away while throwing that skin at Inheim.

Time Molt!

He stole it at last.

A weary half-dead Owl instantly appeared next to Hathaway, grabbed the Legend Wizard and disappeared!

Inheim grabbed the Time Molt and let out a long breath.

At that moment, the Shadow Prince became able to move.

But what welcomed him was the Legend Monk's iron fist!

...

Silence reigned in Heaven.

An ice-cold voice spread, "Glynos..."

No one answered.

Because the Shadow Prince had once again closed his God Realm, and as for his main body, it had already disappeared!

"Glynos. Don't let me see you in Heaven again."

The owner of the voice seemed quite angry.

The other gods all stayed silent, but they were already gossiping in private.

"Turns out it was Glynos who stole Moon Goddess Faniya's lingerie last month."

"Haha, this is too funny. Lady Moon Goddess doesn't need faith, and has a powerful Divine Power. Glynos is done for this time."

As for the Shadow Prince, he already didn't know where to hide. After losing the Time Molt, he was nothing!

Moon Goddess Faniya was a 3rd generation Ancient God, one of the few Ancient Gods not lying dormant.

She kept a neutral stance. Even when the New Gods prepared to join forces to attack the Universe Magic Pool, she only expressed that she was against fighting and didn't intervene.

But Glynos' action would definitely anger this Ancient God.

There would be no sign of the Shadow Prince in Heaven for the following days.

'Wait patiently.'

'Without the powers of those three, we are unable to shatter the Universe Magic Pool.'

'Wait till they come back from exploring that savage area and we will have a chance.'

A thought was transmitted among the gods.

...

The ice on the White River was gradually melting.

"Bang!"

The Asuran Bear heavily fell on the ground. His body had already shrunk to some extent, reduced back to five meters.

The potion and scroll's effects had began to run out.

He was already struggling.

The Devil Fish took the chance and knocked Marvin down and prepared to use a Divine Spell to escape!

But Constantine arrived at the crucial time!

He crashed into the Devil Fish's abdomen, surprisingly using his own body to knock that fish onto the White River.

The Divine Spell was once again interrupted!

The sound of them crashing through the ice and into the river water echoed out.

Endless Ocean also flew over, wearing a solemn expression as she threw two Legendary Weaken spells on that Devil Fish.

She then threw a Nature's Strength spell on Marvin!

The Asuran Bear immediately shone with energy!

Under the effect of Legendary Weaken, the Devil Fish's defenses rapidly declined.

Marvin grabbed that opportunity and desperately pounced on the Crimson Patriarch with his extremely sharp claws.

"Crash!"

The originally tough fish skin turned frighteningly bloody from those claws' scratches!

'Showtime!' Marvin blissfully thought. He recklessly and crazily devastated the extremely weak Crimson Patriarch.

The two Legends were supporting him, with Endless Ocean was constantly buffing Marvin and debuffing the Crimson Patriarch while Constantine was interrupting the Crimson Patriarch's Divine Spells.

Marvin fought extremely relaxedly!

He pushed the Devil Fish back to the riverbank and crazily slapped, scratched, pounced, and tore at it!

It was a bloodbath.

Even Constantine and Endless Ocean were somewhat shocked.

Shocked at Marvin's savagery!

In the end, before the Shapeshift ended, Marvin personally ended the Crimson's Patriarch doppelganger's life!

This appeared in the logs window:

[You killed a Legend (Doppelganger), gaining 8731 battle exp]

[Your World Myth +1]

[Your performance might attract the attention of the Twin Snakes Cult. Ordinary members will be afraid of you, but the World Ending Twin Snakes might pay more attention to you.]

[You gained the title – Legend Killer]

...

A large amount of logs flashed before Marvin's eyes. He let out a relieved sigh.

The Asuran Bear then softly fell down on the riverbank and turned into the thin Marvin.

Constantine hurriedly helped him stand up.

"Kid, not a bad job." He patted Marvin's back and laughed heartily, "We finally avenged Ron."

His eyes had a few twinkling tears.

Ron was the Night Walker who was previously tailing the Crimson Patriarch.

"Your courage and wildness are shocking."

Endless Ocean calmly walked over, her hand emitting a circle of light.

"There was a bit of the World Ending Twin Snakes' Divine Power on that Devil Fish doppelganger. Constantine and I both have proper Divine Power already. In any case, since you have already attracted the attention of the World Ending Twin Snakes, this bit of Divine Power would do you good."

"But you have nothing on your body to store Divine Power."

"Thus, this can be considered my personal gift to you."

Marvin looked at that circle of light and couldn't help but become startled, "Fake Divinity?"

Endless Ocean nodded.

The circle of light then merged with Marvin's body.

The bit of scarlet light inside the Devil Fish also entered Marvin's body under the attraction of the circle of light.

[You have received a False Divinity...]

[You gained a bit of Divine Power (World Ending Twin Snakes)]

[Your body has been greatly altered, attributes have changed...]

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 158: Waking Up Under the Frozen River!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

False Divinity!

Marvin hadn't dreamt that Endless Ocean would give him such a huge gift!

He already knew that regardless of which doppelganger was killed, there would be some Divine Power left. Auzin was the second son of the World Ending Twin Snakes after all.

But with so many Legends here, Marvin hadn't thought of aiming for the Divine Power.

What's more, even if he wanted that divinity, he didn't have any vessel for it, or else he could have kept the Divine Power from the Lich's finger for himself.

But he now had a False Divinity!

A False Divinity could be anything that could imitate a Divinity's ability to store Divine Power. It might a kind of celestial magic item or it might be a product of alchemy.

Endless Ocean's False Divinity seemed to be from an adventure in a different plane, and it looked like she and Constantine had similar things.

This bit of Divine Power completely transformed Marvin's body!

There were very overbearing logs appearing!

[You gained a False Divinity and Divine Power (1)]

[HP +100]

[Strength +1, Dexterity +1, Constitution +1, Intelligence +1, Wisdom +1, Charisma +1]

[Your Resistances have slightly risen...]

Attributes +1!

This was the benefit of Divine Power.

Marvin who had been feeling weak began to gradually recover under the nourishment of Divine Power.

His Dexterity reached the 25 point threshold, so now he could use Flicker even without using Chaotic Battlefield Expert.

Each stat had been raised by a point. This was equivalent to leveling up twelve times!

This battle was worth it!

...

Besides getting Divine Power, Marvin also gained the [Legend Killer] title.

Although this title's effect wasn't suited for battle, it was still very useful.

[Legend Killer]: When you face a Legend powerhouse, the other side would maintain a certain amount of respect.

Legend powerhouses were known to not pay much attention to people under the Legend rank.

Hathaway took Marvin seriously because he was a Seer. Constantine did because they were both Night Walkers. Endless Ocean's reason was because she owed Old Sean a favor from the time she was young. The old blacksmith didn't have any particular wishes, and his daughter Jane was the same. As the old blacksmith's disciple, Marvin naturally became the one she would repay the favor too.

Shadow Thief Owl taught Marvin Origami was because it was fated.

As for the others like Leymann and Inheim, even if they rather admired Marvin's behavior, they would rarely talk to him.

This was the pride of Legend powerhouses.

But with this Legend Killer, Marvin could manage to speak a little with those Legend powerhouses on some occasions.

...

After killing the Devil Fish, Marvin gained 8731 battle exp. Along with the exp he got from the Hidden Granary, his battle exp reached a total of 18439!

And Night Walker's 3rd level needed 18000 exp.

Marvin unhesitatingly put enough experience to raise his Night Walker class to level 3.

He gained 36 SP, 58 HP, and one additional specialty.

This was also one of the specialties Marvin liked, [Superior Reflexes].

[Superior Reflexes]: Reaction Speed +1

Reaction Speed was a hidden attribute that was very easy to overlook. The reason Marvin's fighting ability was a lot higher than others' was because his Reaction Speed was a lot faster.

His fighting instinct would choose the best option in the shortest amount of time. This was Reaction Speed.

With Super Reflexes, his advantage would continue to increase, making him faster and nimbler. The coordination between his mind and body would improve.

...

Of the 36 SP, Marvin soon spent 20 points on [Night Jump]. This skill showed its worth in the fight against King Cobra. It reached 50 Skill Points, triggering the hidden effect, [Double Jump].

[Double Jump]: You can make a small jump in the air!

Double Jump's effect was very powerful, increasing his jumping ability in the night many times and greatly increasing his aerial maneuverability.

Of the remaining 16 points, 6 were used on [Summon Night Crow] and 10 on a newly chosen skill.

[Shooting Blades (10)]: Create a certain number of shadow daggers and shoot them at a target location.

This was a ranged skill and like the others, it was used during the night. It could completely make up for Marvin's weakness of lacking ranged attacks.

...

After all the strengthening, Marvin's Hp directly reached 456. His total level was 10, already on the brink of reaching 3rd rank.

One more level and he would be at the 3rd rank.

Marvin's leveling speed would already be considered extremely fast, but after tonight's fight, he still felt somewhat lacking.

If not for the nature of Shapeshift Sorcerer, his weird class, and if not for the power of the potion and scroll, he simply would be unable to get involved in this battle!

The feeling of not being able to lead the fight happening in his own territory felt wrong and difficult to bear.

'Power!'

'It's power after all! I must start carrying out all those plans!'

Marvin firmly made that decision while he was being helped by Constantine.

And at that time, a howl of grief could be heard in the wilderness not far from there.

That was the voice of Glynos at death's door.

'It ended... At last.'

Marvin shut his eyes.

He knew everything was over for the time being.

But history had also thoroughly changed as a result.

What would happen next... Marvin simply didn't know.

He could only do some things he was still familiar with, and crazily increase his own strength.

The Shadow Prince was no longer active, which meant that there would be a lot fewer Legends dying.

The fall of the Universe Magic Pool might not be avoidable, but would the New Gods' plans be as successful as they were originally?

Marvin wasn't sure.

The only thing he knew was that he had to work harder, harder, a lot harder!

He needed to protect this territory.

And in the face of the Great Calamity, a level 10 class holder couldn't protect anything.

"It's over," Endless Ocean whispered.

Constantine nodded. He picked up Marvin and slowly walked toward the castle.

...

Late at night, on a tower outside River Shore City.

Madeline was flustered and awkwardly lying down on a soft sofa.

Her hair was messy and her forehead was covered with sweat.

That battle, it shook her to the core!

White River Valley and River Shore City were only this far apart. She immediately became aware of the fight when it started.

And this time, no one destroyed her crow, so she was able to see the whole incident.

When the Legend powerhouses appeared one by one in White River Valley, she almost choked.

And when Marvin recklessly rushed down from the castle, transformed in an Asuran Bear and fought with the Crimson Patriarch, she was completely shocked.

She suddenly found that she had really been looking down on that young man.

Even though she wasn't clear on the whole context, to have five top Legends gather... In the entire south, perhaps only those few big shots of the South Wizard Alliance's council could have this kind of power.

But this small countryside Baron was able to accomplish it.

She had no choice but to see Marvin in a new light.

'Maybe this man has more worth than I thought.'

'No no no... A lot more worth...'

She dazedly thought to herself and couldn't help but lick her lip.

A fire lit in her eyes as Marvin's somewhat delicate features flashed through her mind.

A bold plan started forming in her heart.

'We are going to attacking the Scarlet Monastery together in a few days anyway. It's an opportunity!'

'Fresh and tender...'

...

White River Valley seemed extremely peaceful in the morning.

Last night's world shaking battles felt like a dream.

The White River had melted and the depressions in the riverbank had been leveled. This wasn't anything difficult for a Legend Wizard who had recovered her strength.

Anna brought the villagers back to the village.

Most people settled down well and with Anna's help, the entire White River Valley regained its order.

It was like yesterday's stuff was just a drill.

Everyone was farming like usual, everything was like it used to be.

Marvin was standing on the Lord's balcony, calmly looking at the serene White River Valley.

There was a letter in his hand. It had come early in the morning from River Shore City.

Madeline was urging him.

It said that everything was ready, and only Marvin's Holy Grail was needed before they could attack the Scarlet Monastery.

Madeline gave Marvin three days.

Marvin pondered, before ultimately deciding to take this trip to the Scarlet Monastery.

He now had a False Divinity, so he might be able to get a lot more benefits from the Scarlet Monastery!

As for that Madeline, he couldn't see through her.

River Shore City's City Lord was very mysterious during the game, rarely showing her true self. Marvin was unable to guess her thoughts.

But now that the Crimson Patriarch had died, the Twin Snakes Cult was like a headless dragon; none of them would dare invade White River Valley for the time being.

As for the Azure Matriarch, Marvin remembered that she should still be lying dormant, and she wouldn't regain consciousness until the Great Calamity.

What's more, although Owl, Inheim, Constantine, and Endless Ocean left after yesterday's fight...

Hathaway stayed behind.

She said she was weary of the Three Ring Towers' atmosphere and since they had successfully stolen the Shadow Prince's Time Molt, taking a vacation was also good.

Her vacation spot was naturally White River Valley.

Marvin felt quite surprised by this, and even more happy. With a Legend Wizard keeping watch, White River Valley would be very safe.

Wayne also studied under her, which would have a lot of benefits for his future path as a Wizard.

'Maybe it's time to let this kid do some work for the territory,' Marvin thought as he turned and looked at Anna standing by his work desk, which had a thick pile of documents on it.

Wayne had promising leadership abilities. He would definitely be a more suitable Overlord than Marvin.

And Marvin would definitely be away most of the time in order to raise his strength. This wasn't too good for the territory.

But thinking of Wayne's age, Marvin decided to not hand over the Overlord's position to him for now.

Rather he needed to pick a suitable day to make him a Proxy Overlord.

This way, when Marvin wasn't here, he could take his place and act as an Overlord.

White River Valley was a very small territory, and it would take a long time to build it into a large territory.

Marvin couldn't wait.

He had to use all kinds of ways to raise his territory to a bustling level.

The current White River Valley only had farming. This was far from enough.

Marvin's goals were to have animal husbandry, trade, and mining.

The military side would also constantly grow, requiring a completely new system that would allow them to cope with the approaching Great Calamity.

This wasn't easy, but Marvin had a rough plan.

The first step was to develop trade, and if he wanted to do that, he needed to develop transportation. White River Valley's geographical location was actually extremely advantageous. It was just 80 kilometers from the coastline.

If he could establish a harbor there, trade would certainly become extremely easy.

But the main point was that on the east side of White River Valley was another part of the Shrieking Mountain Range.

That section was occupied by many monsters. The most troublesome was the ogre tribe!

Marvin couldn't get the harbor he wanted on the coastline if that tribe wasn't eradicated.

'When the matter with the Scarlet Monastery is over, I will have to start opening up the east.'

Marvin sat in front of his desk and began to write.

He finished writing his plan for the territory within the three days. As for implementing it, he was convinced Anna and Wayne would be able to carry it out.

...

North, inside a very old iceberg.

A girl wearing an azure dress was sleeping.

Suddenly, she opened her eyes.

"Little brother..." she whispered.

Her pupils shrank as images appeared in her mind: Constantine, Endless Ocean, Inheim, Shadow Thief Owl...

And there was one thin boy.

"Four Legends... One waste."

"I'll avenge you."

Her eyes suddenly narrowed.

That huge iceberg began to crack.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 159: Demon

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Rumble!"

An earthquake-like noise spread through the wilderness!

Most barbarian tribes living on the plateau were alarmed. They looked at the ancient iceberg in shock.

A crack appeared on that iceberg.

The Barbarians ended up kowtowing while muttering quietly.

There was also a Legend Barbarian wildly charging toward the iceberg.

But before he could even arrive near the iceberg, he was stopped by a frightening force.

The Legend Barbarian watched with horror.

The iceberg split open, and a girl wearing a blue skirt coldly looked out at the world.

There was a snake tattoo on her forehead.

This snake was faintly inked and had eight heads on the sides, and one head still growing in the middle!

Five-Headed Crimson Patriarch. Nine-Headed Azure Matriarch.

This was something widely spread by the players of Feinan Continent.

While there are many people who wanted to slaughter the Crimson Patriarch, no one had this thought about the Azure Matriarch.

She was still sleeping in the ice before the Great Calamity, practicing her secret technique.

But the Crimson Patriarch's death changed everything.

She woke up earlier than before.

She took a step forward when suddenly two lightning bolts appeared from the Ethereal Plane and ruthlessly struck her body.

Her body immediately began to spasm, continuously twitching.

Her face was full of pain!

"Why!"

"Why aren't you letting me avenge him!"

The woman's expression was extremely angry.

But there was only silence.

...

The Legend Barbarian was carefully watching, puzzled. He had already heard the elders of the tribe say that the ice was suppressing a demon.

Ever since he became a Legend, he took up the role of Protector of the Northern Wilderness.

But this woman emerging from the ice made him feel threatened for the first time!

A really terrifying threat!

She didn't even look at him. He was a Legend! When was the last time people looked down on him?

But that feeling seemed very natural and the Legend Barbarian didn't dare to move.

He just continued to quietly observe the situation.

At that time, a low snake hiss echoed, coming from the Spirit Plane.

The Barbarian didn't understand that sound, but he knew that this was the language of an Ancient God.

Gods...

His scalp felt numb.

Not every Legend had the courage to stand off against gods.

He even wanted to stealthily run away.

But unexpectedly, the girl calmed down after hearing that hiss.

She took a glance at the Barbarian before completely disregarding him.

Her body slowly sank back down before the ice ponderously closed itself.

"Slam!"

After a moment, everything was restored to its original state, as if nothing had happened.

The Barbarian was left staring in a daze.

At that time an old man carrying a small jar of wine suddenly walked over.

He patted the Legend's shoulder and sighed, "Go. She won't come out."

The Legend Barbarian froze. He knew that old man. He was a poor old wretched from the tribe he was protecting.

How did he suddenly appear here?

Everything that happened today seemed so incredible that the Barbarian's brain couldn't completely follow.

He asked, "That woman, isn't she the rumored demon?"

"Her? Just a small snake."

The old man took a sip of wine. His red face displayed a hint of regret, "What a shame. A real shame."

"It would have been great if she was more impulsive..."

"Eight heads, I could still chop them one by one."

"With nine heads... I won't be able to handle it."

...

In an underground cave in the north, a young lady stood respectfully.

Her body was covered with fragrant oil, and in front of her was a shallow pond.

She slowly stepped into the burning hot pond.

The next instant, a powerful consciousness descended on her body!

Pictures flashed one by one in her head.

The Crimson Patriarch's death, the Azure Matriarch awakening from the ice along with the warning from the World Ending Twin Snakes from the Spirit Plane!

"These five people... I understand."

"Azure Matriarch, I will definitely not disappoint you."

"Ah... This Divine Power, my body..."

The girl's voice suddenly spread through the entire cavern.

Half an hour later.

The young girl stepped out of the cave, wearing a thin silk dress.

Two guards wearing blue gowns bowed their heads and gave their respects.

"Lady Bamboo..."

Bamboo's hair was in disorder, showing that on her forehead was the mark of a snake with eight heads.

She cheerfully said, "I'll go south."

...

White River Valley.

Marvin was bidding everyone farewell.

Yesterday at noon, Marvin took the chance to announce that Wayne would be the Overlord Proxy in front of all the territory's inhabitants.

When Marvin wasn't there, he would have Marvin's authority.

The 9 year old Wayne was naturally very excited to be trusted by Marvin. He read the thick letter that Marvin left more than a dozen times that very night. He remembered each of his brother's words.

That part of the territory would be left as is for now. He had to wait for Marvin to launch an attack to eliminate the ogre tribe occupying that mountain in the east. Making rapid progress would be difficult.

But the important thing was still to create a strong foundation. Marvin was fully aware that establishing power was a necessity for the chaotic times ahead.

Even though the current White River Valley was very barren, in his plan, this place was bound to become Feinan's jewel, especially after the Calamity!

At the moment, it was Marvin making great efforts to build White River Valley. But in the future, it would be White River Valley giving Marvin endless support.

A loner has no future. This isn't a game anymore. This is reality.

...

Today was the day Madeline's army gathered to attack the Scarlet Monastery, and Marvin had to go to honor his agreement.

In any case, Hathaway was in his territory, so he wasn't worried of anything coming to cause trouble.

The only inconvenient thing was that yesterday Anna had left White River Valley. She didn't leave without reason. That soldier sent by Marvin to get Lola had yet to return. She could find him in on the way. Marvin had already told her about the Spider Crypt path.

Naturally, the most important reason was still Anna needing to advance.

After that battle, the butler also felt that her strength was too lacking. Her strength had already reached the peak of level 5 and it was because of having to deal with all kinds of issues in the territory that she hadn't had time to advance. Now that she had some rare free time, she immediately requested a week off from Marvin.

She could arrive to the south of the Moonlight Forest during that week and find a half-elven teacher to let her advance to 2nd rank, before finding that guard and bringing him back.

As for Lola, it would depend on luck. After all, that swindler might have already fled with the gold.

With Anna leaving, a lot of things in the territory suddenly became a bit complicated. There was naturally no issue on the garrison side. After getting rid of a spy and with the leadership of Gru and Andre, the territory's order had been properly maintained. But when it came to internal affairs, Wayne alone couldn't handle it.

Fortunately, a common carriage arrived in the evening. The old butler had returned from Magore Academy. With his help, Wayne should have an easier time.

...

Marvin left the castle, riding a horse toward the west.

Suddenly, a woman descended from the sky, barring the way.

"What about saying goodbye to me?" Hathaway was sitting on a pink magic carpet, looking at Marvin.

Feeling somewhat speechless, Marvin answered, "If a Legend Wizard wants to hide, I most likely won't find her."

Hathaway curiously looked at him and said, "To be honest, I've never seen an Overlord running all over the place like you. Even pushing the territory's affairs onto your nine year old younger brother."

"What are you thinking after all?"

"Becoming stronger," Marvin immediately answered, "White River Valley isn't as rich as the Ashes Tower. This Overlord can only run around the place. Trying to find an opportunity."

"The Scarlet Monastery isn't a good place," Hathaway sneered. "Madeline's plan will most likely fail."

"Perhaps." Marvin smiled. "I don't care."

"I am only temporarily working with her, checking if I can get some profits."

Hathaway stared at him, coming to a realization. "You fancy that Lich's Divine Power?"

Marvin calmly said, "I have a rare False Divinity, so not using it would be a waste."

"Madeline won't let you succeed."

"She is a crafty woman full of ambition."

Hathaway's magic carpet suddenly rose up and disappeared in the sky, only leaving a sentence behind.

"Friendly reminder. Half of that woman's blood comes from the Abyss."

'Abyss...'

Marvin solemnly pondered.

Hathaway told him so much, it was already giving him a lot of face. It wasn't easy for a prideful Legend.

If Madeline had an Abyssal Bloodline, then which one was it?

Marvin felt a little annoyed. There were too many Demons in the abyss after all.

But even if he knew, he still wanted to go.

He was familiar with the structure of the Scarlet Monastery structure anyway.

Hathaway was worried he would be used by Madeline but perhaps it hadn't occurred to her: why wouldn't he use Madeline?

Although a 4th rank Half-Legend was difficult to deal with, as long as it wasn't a direct battle, Marvin was resourceful enough to find ways around it.

Thinking of this, he sped up, heading onward to River Shore City.

...

West of River Shore City. An army had already finished gathering.

Madeline was lazily sitting in a carriage with the door open. Her exposed pure white thigh could be seen from the outside.

It was late summer and the weather was sizzling hot. Lots of soldiers gulped, but they didn't dare to look for too long.

They had seen the methods of the City Lord.

"Dame, Baron Marvin arrived," a female servant respectfully said.

"Have him come." Madeline's eyes shone as she gently put a fresh and tender lychee into her mouth.

Marvin walked over, step by step, and arrived in front of the cart.

"Come up," Madeline said in a soft and tender voice.

Marvin suddenly felt countless murderous gazes converging on his body!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 160: Innate Assassin

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Madeline was really a source of trouble!

Marvin could feel that among the forces she gathered outside River Shore City, many men admired her.

Some nobles from a vassal territory even rushed over to help, bringing along many of their family knights.

But these people didn't even get a glance from Madeline.

Instead, it was the unknown Marvin who actually got the City Lord's personal invitation and was able to ride in her carriage!

This definitely made people jealous.

It's safe to say that Marvin wanted to avoid being in the spotlight. But he looked at these people and they were mostly good for nothing guys.

They wouldn't pose a problem.

He wanted to know Madeline's plan, so he didn't hesitate and directly entered the carriage.

Madeline snapped her fingers with a smile on her face.

The carriage automatically closed and no one knew what would happen inside.

"Set off!"

At the City Lord's command, the whole army slowly marched toward the northwest.

That small nameless mountain in the heart of the Hall Mountain Range was bound to receive a group of unwelcome guests.

...

The cart was quite spacious.

It could be seen that this place had been remodeled by Madeline. The inside had been expanded at least five times.

Her carriage was divided into multiple rooms, and Marvin faintly made out signs of alchemy.

This was a mobile laboratory!

Marvin sat on a velvet sofa, yet didn't feel the summer heat.

There was definitely a [Cold Air] enchantment. Marvin took a rough look at this luxurious carriage and could see the idea behind it.

'The cost must be considerable...'

Marvin was envious.

In this Wizard Rule Era, Wizards really possessed resources that were far beyond the reach of ordinary people.

This carriage's cost... Even if the entire White River Valley was sold, it would still not be enough to afford it.

"Want a drink?" Madeline's voice echoed from a room.

Marvin didn't have to answer before Madeline suddenly came out of that room.

She had a bottle of red wine and an empty cup in her left hand, and a cup of wine in her right hand!

She brought the cup of wine to her lips and sensually played with it while flames slowly covered her sensual and curvy body.

The wine slowly entered her mouth as the flames started raging.

The seething flames looked like they wanted to engulf Marvin.

Marvin shivered and suddenly closed his eyes!

Purple hair... Flames... Abyssal bloodline...

Everything fit together.

Wayne's vision!

Marvin suddenly felt that his decision to get on the carriage was a bit careless.

"Are you afraid?"

Madeline walked over, looking magnanimous. She put down the wine and cups and sat down, cross legged while looking at Marvin.

"It's a long trip, aren't you bored?"

"Or... You aren't a man? Let me see your reaction..."

Madeline sensually laughed.

Suddenly, she threw herself at Marvin.

...

But, at that time, something flashed in Marvin's mind.

He suddenly felt a hot sensation in his chest.

It was the ornament, Vanessa's gift!

'Damn, an illusion!' Marvin cursed inwardly.

He suddenly understood and hurriedly took out the Holy Grail!

With the Holy Grail in his hand, an extremely calming sensation spread through his body. He broke away from Madeline's illusion in an instant.

This was one of the Holy Grail's powerful properties.

Resistance to illusions of Legend level or less.

Marvin opened his eyes only to see Madeline wearing a sexy nightgown, coldly watching him.

Seeing the Holy Grail appearing, she smiled, "You finally took it out."

Then Marvin felt his hand become lighter as the Holy Grail unexpectedly left it.

Grab!

An invisible force wrapped around the Holy Grail and brought it to Madeline's hand.

That was her true goal!

Using an illusion to put Marvin on guard and thus forcing him to subconsciously rely on the Holy Grail to escape the plight.

Marvin was startled. Maybe she didn't plan to keep the Holy Grail, but at least for this expedition, she wouldn't return it to Marvin!

'Can't let her snatch the Holy Grail.'

Marvin's reaction was very fast.

He suddenly rushed toward Madeline, Burst!

"Bang!"

A powerful force suddenly sent Marvin flying!

He was pushed against the carriage wall, his body twisted!

Madeline held the Holy Grail while smiling. She looked at Marvin's painful appearance and licked her lips, "I do want to eat you now."

"But before I settle the problem of the Scarlet Monastery, you'll have to stay patient."

"Be at ease, I'm only borrowing your Holy Grail. You don't need to participate in this fight, you can do what you want in this carriage, or you can also take a nap."

"Wait for me to return victorious..."

Madeline was very pleased with herself.

Fury flashed through Marvin's eyes.

This woman had no sense of honor. Both sides had clearly come to an agreement, but how could he have expected her to change her mind!

As expected from the Abyssal bloodline... No wonder Hathaway told him to be vigilant.

Fortunately, he still had a card to play!

Marvin's expression became calm.

After he obtained the Holy Grail, and before he left the Three Ring Towers, he had Hathaway ask a Wizard from the Craftsman Tower to add a minor enchantment.

This was a temporary enchantment which only lasted three months. But it would always be active during those three months.

This enchantment was called [Return to Rightful Owner]!

Within three months, even if someone stole Marvin's Holy Grail, he only needed to chant an incantation and the Holy Grail would automatically return to his hand!

Unless the other side was a Legend.

But Madeline wasn't, she was a Half-Legend. A level 20 Wizard.

She couldn't impede this enchantment.

...

Marvin said in a low voice, "Since it's like that, can you let me go?"

Madeline took a surprised glance at Marvin.

She thought Marvin would still flip out. Her Calm and Sleep spells were already ready. But Marvin's reaction was surprisingly composed.

"Didn't you cheat me into getting in your carriage for the Holy Grail?" Marvin looked her in the eyes.

"Now that the Holy Grail is in your hand. Isn't it meaningless for me to stay here?"

Madeline rolled her eyes. "No. For your safety, I think you should still stay in the relatively safe carriage."

"I know of your Legend friends. I dare not let you die at my side."

'House arrest?'

Marvin sneered. He now had some understanding of Madeline.

This City Lord was really not that easy to control.

He had to think of a way to leave this carriage.

Unfortunately, the carriage was completely sealed, locked by magic. Unless Marvin could use Blink or Vanish, he wouldn't be able to escape at all.

'Looks like I can only risk it.'

He already thought of something.

But an unexpected person appeared just as he was about to act.

...

A little girl walked out from another room of the carriage.

The girl was very young, her eyes were crimson and she had a vacant expression. She slowly walked over dressed like a maid.

Marvin's pupils shrank.

Madeline didn't notice this change. She handed the Holy Grail to that girl and told her, "Put it away."

The girl whispered a "yes," turned around and walked toward the back.

She didn't even glance at Marvin.

But Marvin suddenly asked, "How is your mother?"

Silence suddenly appeared in the carriage. A bad feeling suddenly appeared in Madeline's chest.

Marvin's sentence seemed irrelevant. Only he and the little girl understood!

Isabelle.

Marvin still clearly remembered that name. The deep red irises along with her bold stubbornness in the face of overbearing bullying.

This was something very rare for a 6 year old little girl.

Isabelle suddenly raised her head. She heard Marvin's voice!

She reacted very quickly, "This item is yours?"

"Isabelle!" Madeline shouted in a stern voice before pointing at the girl!

She instantly cast a Bind to catch that girl.

Marvin was worried, but he soon relaxed.

Because the girl suddenly disappeared!

Madeline's Bind missed.

Isabelle appeared next to Marvin and the Holy Grail once again returned to Marvin's hands.

"Mom died," she said.

"The money you gave me was also taken away by bad guys."

...

"That's how you thank your benefactor!?"

Madeline angrily looked at Marvin store away the Holy Grail in the Void Conch once again.

Even if she stole the Void Conch, she couldn't get the things inside.

Storage items could self-destruct and her way of handling things wouldn't work..

Isabelle calmly said, "Sir Masked Twin Blades is my benefactor."

"Lady City Lord, you aren't."

"I'm grateful for you sheltering me. But you're not my benefactor. You simply want to train me into one of your weapons."

"I'll give back what I owe you. Your training did help me uncover my gift. As for today... Sorry."

She then grabbed Marvin's hand under Madeline's furious gaze and the two disappeared from the carriage together!

...

In a carriage that was even more luxurious, a middle-aged Priest was sitting upright. The entire carriage was completely deserted.

Suddenly, two shadows appeared in the carriage.

The middle-aged Priest opened his eyes, only to see a young man and a little girl.

Isabelle's body suddenly turned limp. Marvin helped her up. She was sweating!

It was clear that using this kind of mystical secret skill was too much of a burden for a young child.

"You..." The Priest suspiciously looked at Marvin.

"We will pay," Marvin concisely said, conveniently giving the Priest a wizard gold.

He knew that this was enough for Priest of the Silver Church.

As expected, the latter immediately stopped talking.

His gaze focused on Isabelle who was almost unconscious.

Marvin hadn't expected that the girl who never showed up to his territory would be in Madeline's carriage.

'As expected, she was a descendant of that bloodline...'

'That group of people hailed as [Innate Assassins] in the myths...'

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 161: Deal

Chapter 161: Deal

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The carriage was steadily moving forward.

Isabelle was very weak. Even though her potential had been unlocked, leaving Madeline carriage while bringing Marvin was obviously very taxing.

She had overworked herself too much.

Marvin looked at the pale stubborn little girl and felt pained.

This child was truly too outstanding.

He carried her in his arm and and gently asked her what she went through. The latter slowly recounted what had happened to her since they parted ways.

...

After Marvin single-handedly annihilated the Acheron gang, he gave her some money.

She was about to use this money to save her mother's life. But things didn't go as expected.

Her mother wasn't able to hold on until Isabelle brought a Priest of the Silver Church. She had already died in her small slum house.

"When she died, a man suddenly rushed in. If not for the Priest protecting me, I might have already been taken away."

"They stole all the money you gave me, saying my mother owed them a debt when she was alive. This was simply impossible. My mother never owed anyone money."

"The young Priest didn't have a solution. Those people were very powerful, it was another gang. He kindly offered to help me bury mom, in that lousy cemetery. I refused."

"I wanted to get money to properly bury my mother."

The girl's voice was very calm, but the story became more and more frightening.

"Roughly at the same time, there was a man in the slum a lot older than me. He drunkenly tried to catch me for reasons I ignored, so I fought back."

"I used the dagger you gave me to kill him."

"This was my first kill. But I didn't feel very disgusted. I got money from his body."

"That was when I suddenly realized that killing was a good way to make money."

"Thus, I started killing."

Her two crimson eyes began to blink. There wasn't any change in the girl's expression.

Killing, it seemed to be something very casual to her.

Marvin shook his head in silence.

"Killing is bad," the Priest to the side interrupted.

"I paid the transportation fees." Marvin glanced at him. The latter shrugged and closed his eyes to rest.

...

There wasn't much to say about what happened next. The originally gifted Isabelle soon became like a fish in water in the muddy slums.

Marvin had trouble imagining how a 6 year old little could transform into a frightening killer under the pressure of cruel reality.

She managed to get enough money to bury her mother by killing gang members.

Later, she was found and fancied by The River Shore City Lord during the city's reorganization. She was brought back to the Wizard's tower and was trained as a maid, and a true Assassin.

In the Wizard's tower, there was even a 3rd rank Assassin acting as her teacher. Madeline clearly saw through Isabelle's talent.

But she might have not known the meaning behind those crimson eyes.

...

A quest he did in his past life flashed in Marvin's mind. That boy crazily rushing into the enemy lines while recklessly killing left a deep impression. And like Isabelle, that boy also had a pair of crimson eyes.

Killing might be the fate of that race.

They were Innate Assassins, the successors of Shar's will. They had a trace of the Ancient God's power in their blood. This power made them stand out from the masses right from their birth.

They claimed to be "Hammons". Three hundreds years ago, this race lived in the island of Hammon in the north and had very little contact with the outside world.

But something unexpected happened and a great Wizard clan was attracted by the favorable terrain on Hammon Island, and intended to develop it. The inhabiting race naturally strongly resisted.

Both sides fought a frightening bloody battle and ultimately, the Hammons were wiped out by magic, with only a few of them left alive because they had been away.

And that Wizard clan also greatly suffered after that battle and could only barely manage to occupy Hammon Island and their original territory. The development wasn't too good.

The reason was very simple: Hammons were Innate Assassins, they were an unprecedented threat to the Wizards.

Isabelle for example was merely a 6 year old little girl, but she knew a skill that could let her enter and leave a carriage enchanted by a 4th rank Wizard.

In that battle, the Wizard lost too many experts.

Ever since then, Hammons had disappeared from Feinan's history, only coming out occasionally. And if they met people from that Wizard clan, they would carry out their revenge. Later on, those who had the Hammon bloodline gradually forgot all of that.

There weren't many God Players who knew about this part of history.

Marvin just happened to be one of them. He had participated in a quest called [Hammons' Vengeance]. In that quest, he had to join hands with a Hammon ally and directly bomb Hammon Island.

Countless Wizards died by his hands, but that Hammon boy still killed twice as many Wizards as the Ruler of the Night Marvin!

And that boy was only at the 4th rank.

If he advanced to Legend... He would have been unimaginably powerful!

Marvin had seen some records saying that it's very difficult for Hammons to advance to Legends. Many of them would be stuck at the 4th rank. Occasionally some would show signs of advancing but they would be eliminated by the Shadow Prince. Hammons were the most likely people to replace his position as a god. Thus Marvin even had suspicions that the conflict between that Wizard Clan and the Hammons might have been instigated by that bastard.

Marvin knew that after Hammons advanced to Legend, they would gain a legendary specialty, [Boundless Blink]!

This ability was stronger than that of the [Nether Lightning Spirit] from the Celestial Plane who could disappear to unknown places.

The only flaw was that Hammons would easily become bloodthirsty. They could effortlessly end people lives, making them easily feel indifferent toward life.

Marvin was equally murderous, but he loved life.

And Marvin could see pure indifference in Isabelle's eyes.

This gave him a headache.

...

"Be at ease, since we met again, follow me."

"I won't let Madeline get a hold of you," Marvin softly said as he gently pet Isabelle's head.

The latter slightly nodded before suddenly asking, "Sir Master Twin Blades, I still don't know your name?"

"Masked Twin Blades is White River Valley's Baron Marvin. Everyone knows." That Priest interrupted once again.

Marvin glanced at him and tacitly agreed.

Isabelle exclaimed, "Oh."

From her expression, it seemed like Masked Twin Blades being Baron Marvin didn't really matter.

What mattered was to remember this name.

In fact, she couldn't forget the scene when she was beat up by the two hoodlums that day and Marvin appeared, and nimbly took care of them.

For this precocious girl who was forced to grow up under dire circumstances, Marvin was the only person who had extended a helping hand.

She remembered every word Marvin said. She even remembered how he gave her the dagger, and his smile as he said, "Hold on to it, Isabelle. We have a common enemy tonight."

At that time, she secretly pledged an oath in her heart.

Her world was originally grey, but because of this oath, it became a bit more colorful.

'Masked Twin Blades, White River Valley, Baron Marvin...'

She deeply looked at Marvin, as if she wanted to carve his looks in her heart.

Marvin sighed, thinking of a way to deal with Madeline.

He hadn't expected the Priest to suddenly say, "Someone wants to come in. If you don't want her to come in, you'll have to pay extra."

Suddenly, a Teleportation Portal appeared in the middle of the carriage.

Madeline!

Marvin's eyelids twitched, his heart in chaos.

But that middle aged Priest suddenly reached out with his hand and softly pushed on it, unexpectedly closing the Teleportation Portal.

"I closed the first door for free," he said.

This move seemed so easy that it shocked Marvin!

'This guy...'

'He was able to close Madeline's Teleportation Portal so easily?'

'What kind of strength is that?'

'Hold on...'

Marvin stared at the Priest in front of him before finally thinking of something, "You are Sir Collins?"

The middle-aged Priest calmly nodded, "The next door will open in 8 seconds, Madeline seems very angry."

White Gown Collins!

The highest ranked member of River Shore City's Silver Church, 4th rank Half-Legend Cleric!

Marvin had been paying attention to Isabelle's situation and actually hadn't noticed that Isabelle sent them to the carriage of this high ranked Cleric!

This guy didn't have the air of a powerhouse, so Marvin had just paid the money and overlooked him.

"How much to not let her in?" Marvin quickly asked.

Collins thought, and said, "It's expensive."

"Half the right to a gold mine. No smaller than the one that was found in the north of River Shore City," Marvin quickly replied.

Collins sized up Marvin and doubtfully asked, "There is a gold mine in your territory?"

"There will be soon," Marvin calmly answered, "A month at most."

"Deal." Collins smiled as he closed the door that just appeared.

Madeline's roaring voice could be heard from the outside, "Collins, you bastard! What are you doing?!"

"Let this Lord in!"

...

"First tell me where the gold mine is." Collins seriously watched Marvin.

Marvin answered, "Under the asses of a bunch of ogres..."

Collins immediately opened his eyes wide, and swiftly stood to open the door and let Madeline in!

Marvin immediately said, "Give me three minutes, three minutes are enough."

"Don't try to cheat an honest businessman," Collins warned. "I'll help you block her for three minutes in exchange for the right to mine that gold mine."

"Deal!"

Marvin grabbed a scroll from the Void Conch and then used a lousy curved dagger to cut his own finger.

He then started writing something on the scroll.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 162: Contract

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Outside the Silver Church's carriage.

Madeline was crazily knocking on the door.

But the middle-aged Priest remained unmoved.

Other people were looking at this scene, extremely shocked. They had no idea what was going on!

Who could provoke this City Lord? And make her so agitated?

"What are you looking at!?" Madeline turned around and glanced at them.

"Keep moving forward!"

Everyone suddenly went silent and busied themselves with progressing through the Hall Mountain Range.

Collins was leisurely sitting in the carriage. He indifferently said, "Lady Madeline, wait three minutes, and then I would have honored my end of the deal."

Madeline's complexion turned red. She was also quite shocked by Isabelle's instincts.

Out of all the forces of the Scarlet Monastery expedition, only the man in that carriage could block her.

It was this loathsome Collins!

'Nonsense... This guy only thinks of money... Could Marvin have given him a high fee?'

Madeline quickly thought and said, "Collins, open the door."

"No matter what he offered, I'll double it!"

Madeline simply didn't believe that Marvin could have more resources than her!

Sure enough, Collins immediately opened the carriage window after hearing Madeline's words and seriously looked at her. "A gold mine, you are serious?"

Madeline immediately froze.

Gold mine?

What gold mine?

Before she could react a "Bang!" was heard. Collins had directly closed the window.

"Turns out it was fake," he sighed.

"This wretched guy..." Madeline angrily stomped her feet.

As the City Lord of River Shore City, she was almost the strongest in the city. But it was still "almost".

That Collins guy, even though he was also a Half-Legend, his strength was absolutely no weaker than Madeline's. In this era where gods couldn't access Feinan, only the Silver Church could grow so big. Accordingly, the Silver Church's Priests were very powerful.

Madeline didn't make friends with Collins, but the other guy pressured her a lot.

She invited him to join the expedition and had spent quite a bit of money.

But she didn't expect to meet this kind of situation.

The Holy Grail wasn't in her hand, and everything was controlled by Marvin at the moment. This went against her nature.

'This won't do, seems like I'll have to use force.' Madeline had a strong temper. Looking at the sturdy carriage, she was about to start using spells.

But then the carriage door suddenly opened.

"Lady Madeline, please come in."

"Regarding today's matter of the Scarlet Monastery, I believe we have to talk."

This was Marvin's voice.

Madeline coldly snorted before entering.

She couldn't have guessed that what awaited her was a page of parchment written in blood.

"Sign this contract, or else I won't stay." Marvin was hugging Isabelle as he calmly talked.

...

Madeline looked at the contents of that contract with an ashen face.

Marvin's requirements were mainly what both sides had agreed on last time. After learning of Madeline's true nature, Marvin wouldn't easily trust her.

This blood contract had a special binding restriction toward those with the abyssal bloodline. It was fortunate that Marvin was knowledgeable enough to be able to write it in such a short time.

If Madeline didn't agree with his conditions, the Holy Grail would stay hidden.

He would also leave this expedition.

He was convinced that Madeline didn't dare do anything to him. After all, she had certainly watched that fight between the Legends.

She still wasn't a Legend, so she wouldn't dare to do anything excessive.

"Apart from taking away Isabelle, I can accept the rest."

Madeline was very gloomy.

"That is non-negotiable," Marvin calmly said, "I'm taking Isabelle away."

"Why?!" Madeline sneered, "Is it because she saved you?"

"No, it's because I'm the one with the Holy Grail," Marvin sneered back. "Your previous behavior has already seriously harmed our partnership. I've already lost my trust in you."

"This contract is the only way we can barely work together. And Isabelle is my friend. You owe me compensation from your previous attempt to snatching my Holy Grail. In short, she will leave with me."

Madeline tightly clenched the contract, her fingernails lengthening. "You are really too arrogant."

"A 2nd rank class holder actually dares to speak like that to me?"

Marvin sneered, "If you haven't gone blind, you should be able to see that big shot sitting next to me."

Collins shrugged as he responded, "Don't look at me like that. I am now standing on his side, Lady Madeline."

Madeline opened her eyes wide in shock. She couldn't imagine what kind of benefit Marvin had offered for that old money grubber to change sides. Surely he didn't actually have a gold mine?

"There is a Legend inside my territory. You know her methods."

Marvin continued, "You also saw the fight that night. Demon Hunter Constantine, Legend Monk Inheim, Shadow Thief Owl, Endless Ocean. They are all friends of mine."

"I may only be a 2nd rank class holder, but ask yourself. Am I able to negotiate with you? What do you think?"

He then leisurely looked at Madeline.

Madeline was a very rational person. Marvin using his powerful connections to intimidate her would certainly be effective.

Sure enough, she hatefully looked at Marvin with an extremely unsightly face, before nodding to the contract.

She carefully examined the contract, making sure there weren't any gaps or pitfalls, before finally signing it.

The contract was set.

Marvin relaxed. This meant that Madeline wouldn't do anything too excessive for the rest of the expedition.

A hint of craftiness flashed through his eyes.

This contract actually had a very unfair one sided restriction. It constrained Madeline to make sure Marvin was safe. She couldn't act against Marvin and so on. However it didn't restrict Marvin from taking the initiative to act towards Madeline. Although if Marvin chose to act, Madeline could strike back. But the initiative was in Marvin's hands.

It would seem that Marvin was unlikely to pose a big threat to Madeline.

But in fact, there were some wonderful areas in the Scarlet Monastery...

Thinking of this, Marvin silently put the contract away. Regarding Madeline's previous offense, he would soon pay it back.

...

After signing the contract, Madeline furiously left Collins' carriage.

Soon, the sound of a woman's anguished wailing could be heard from Madeline's carriage.

Marvin acted as if he didn't hear it.

To make Madeline give up on Isabelle while also enduring that much, it could clearly be seen that there was something extremely important to her in the Scarlet Monastery.

Marvin carefully thought about it and had an inkling as to what it could be.

For the current Madeline, the most important thing was to become a Legend.

She had already been staying at the peak of 4th rank for quite a long time, and she longed for power.

This was a woman full of desires and ambitions.

And there was something that could fulfill her goal in the Scarlet Monastery.

Madeline's expedition should have failed and they would have retreated because of the excessive losses.

But this time there was Marvin's Holy Grail, so everything would be different.

Marvin began thinking, would Madeline get that thing?

At that moment, Collins on the side reminded, "Let's talk about that gold mine."

"I'm very interested in what you just said."

...

That gold mine.

It was under a mountain occupied by an ogre tribe, but these fools were clueless about it.

As for the gold mine's records, Marvin had found them when he read the documents in his father's study.

He had once sent scouts to investigate the region before ultimately finding an ore vein containing huge amounts of gold with extremely high purity.

But those ogres and monsters on the mountain stopped his father from being able to extract the gold.

He could only record the information, setting it aside for future generations.

Marvin had always been someone that wouldn't suffer a loss. And it wasn't without reason that he promised half of the gold mine to the Silver Church.

The current White River Valley was too weak.

The Silver God was an Ancient God that didn't impose too many requirements on his followers. As long as you used money, it would generate a lot admiration and faith for him. His Divine Power came from many fields.

And the Silver Church was a rare non-exclusive church.

Most churches required followers to believe in one god. But it wasn't like that for the Silver God. After all, you could believe in love while also believing in money.

The two didn't conflict.

Therefore Marvin wanted to rope in the Silver Church. And this time he'd incidentally entered Collins carriage, giving him an opportunity.

What's more, Collins was clearly not a fool. He had definitely noticed that night's battle. Even in the face of Marvin's empty promise, he still steadily helped him stall Madeline for three minutes. It was proof that he very strongly wished for cooperation.

Both sides hit it off.

Marvin wanted to borrow the strength of the Silver Church to eradicate the ogres, while Collins naturally had some plans of his own.

In the carriage, a big fox and a small fox were fiercely negotiating.

...

Two hours later, the troops arrived at the small mountain.

Everyone including the horsemen could only go up the hill on foot.

The great group of soldiers opened the path and scared away the small monsters.

Marvin helped Isabelle who had difficulty moving and slowly advanced.

The party finally arrived in front of the Scarlet Monastery.

The two Pain Monks suddenly raised their heads.

"Baron Marvin!" Madeline's voice was exceptionally cold.

Before she said anything, Marvin had already started using one of the Holy Grail's halos.

[Curse Dispel]!

The Pain Monks' buffing curses were suddenly reduced by a third!

Even though these Pain Monks were at the 3rd rank, their strength had reached the level of Half-Legends due to the various curses put in place by the Lich!

But if there was a way to lift the cruses, their strength would drastically drop.

This was the reason Madeline looked for Marvin!

The Holy Grail's halo kept shining.

Before those two monsters could react, Madeline's Wizard corps made a move!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 163: Heavenly Sword Saint

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

River Shore City's Wizard Corps consisted of twenty-two high level wizards, with eight at 3rd rank and fourteen at 2nd rank.

Facing a monster like that Pain Monk, Madeline naturally didn't need to act. Six of the 3rd rank Wizards made a move.

They used the same spell, Dissociation!

Due to the light of the Holy Grail, the resistance of those Pain Monks dropped considerably and the Dissociation spell that normally would have had a low success rate instead had a powerful effect!

As expected, before the Pain Monks could counterattack, the six 3rd rank Wizards successfully turned them into ashes!

Green light flickered at the closed entrance of the Scarlet Monastery, while inside it was completely silent.

River Shore City's guards took the lead. A few Guardians with great strength holding huge shields suddenly charged towards the door.

"Boom!"

Several Guardians' shields collided against the closed door, one after the other. The door appeared to have slightly moved.

"Keep hitting it!" Madeline's voice was authoritative.

The first group took a few steps back and a second team of Guardians took over!

"Rumble!"

This time, one corner of the door was knocked open free, revealing the fog from the Scarlet Monastery.

Marvin knew that if it was another place, Madeline would have brought a battering ram.

But there was no good way to bring a battering ram up this small mountain, so she could only use the Guardians to knock the door open.

Thieves did have the Unlock skill, but the door was both magically and physically locked. Using the Wizards' strength wasn't worth it, as they could only cast a limited number of spells per day. Having the Guardians attack one after the other was the best solution.

After roughly four waves of impact, the monastery's huge door was completely forced open!

The monastery shrouded in mist appeared before everyone's eyes.

"Squad of rogues, forward."

"Wizards, follow me. Sir Collins, please have the Silver Church's Paladins and Clerics protect our sides."

"River Shore City's Guard squadron, ready yourselves!"

It could clearly be seen that the City Lord wasn't just pretending. This woman had some decent commanding abilities!

The entire army seemed very organized under her commands.

At that time, Marvin had no choice but to temporarily leave Collins' side.

His Holy Grail was a key point in the battle of the Scarlet Monastery, so he had to be at the front lines.

He asked Collins to take care of Isabelle and took the initiative to stand next to Madeline.

The group slowly entered the misty Scarlet Monastery.

...

"I thought you wouldn't dare leave that old man's side," Madeline softly mocked.

"Sir Collins is a good person," Marvin said indifferently. "At least he has integrity."

"This is the basis for trade or cooperation."

Madeline displayed a wicked smile. "You are really disappointing me, Mister Masked Twin Blades."

"I assumed that we were of like kinds. This world is full of variables. I thought that surely someone who could kill his own uncle would be a courageous guy."

"I didn't expect you to be so inflexible... And I never thought you would actually trust me."

"To trust a woman too easily, this is probably the biggest weakness of men, isn't it?"

Marvin smiled and shook his head. "I'm willing to trust anyone."

"But that doesn't mean I am easy to bully."

"Don't be complacent, Lady Madeline. After this fight, we will have many things to keep us busy."

The glint in Madeline's eyes disappeared.

Marvin's sentence was simply a threat.

If not for that thing in the center of monastery, she would have dealt with Marvin already!

Unfortunately... she had already signed that contract.

She had carefully read the contract. It was flawless. It wasn't something an ordinary human could write. Marvin completely saw through her abyssal bloodline, though she wasn't surprised. The news of Hathaway advancing to Legend had already secretly been spread among the southern Wizards.

Madeline saw her in Marvin's territory, which made her extremely jealous.

Both of them were more or less the same. They both had outstanding gifts, and quickly broke through ranks, only to be stuck at the Half-Legend boundary for a long time. They couldn't do much about it. Lance's Universe Magic Pool limited the Half-Legends from advancing to Legend.

Hathaway had now stepped into the Legend realm ahead of her, making her sense of urgency grow stronger.

'Hateful... He is actually using Hathaway to pressure me.'

'Wait till I get that thing. After advancing to Legend, I'll carefully train this tasty little man...'

There was no visible change on Madeline's face, but she inwardly made a decision.

...

The party continued forward. After going through the entrance, there was an area covered in mist.

There were two cliff walls on both sides, leading to a really steep cliff above them.

After passing by a rock, Marvin subconsciously looked up. This was the path he had taken when he came to the Scarlet Monastery last time, directly avoiding the two Pain Monks and easily reaching the Ghost Hallway leading to the First Hall.

The faint outline of a building appeared before them.

"Dame, this is the map of the monastery."

A Wizard of the Wizard corps took out a one meter long map of the Scarlet Monastery and spread it in front of Madeline.

This was a very incomplete map, many places had been erased due to time, but some small areas had been redrawn, filled with some signs.

The Scarlet Monastery was very huge, and moreover, there were monsters everywhere.

But the most frightening thing was still that Lich asleep in the 2nd underground floor.

Everyone thought he was already dead, but he had only pretended to die after failing to ascend to godhood and was in a timeless sleep.

He was saving his strength during his slumber, in preparation for his comeback. He deployed a large amount of monsters inside and outside the monastery.

Some were loyal, but some weren't, like the Third Hall's boss [Avenger Fegan]. From what Marvin knew, this guy had always been aiming at the Lich's Divinity. Moreover, he was now building his relationship with an Evil Spirit Overlord.

This guy had to be eliminated. He was a lot more troublesome than the Half-God Lich.

...

Madeline carefully read the map. Even though she had looked at it countless times before, she still had to carefully compare it with the surroundings.

Some rogues had already carefully gone ahead at her command.

Their goal was to check the area before the First Hall.

But Marvin knew that they would most likely come back empty handed.

Because he had already cleaned that place out.

As expected, the rogues soon returned to the army waiting outside the building. They reported that the rooms ahead were completely empty.

This left Madeline rather stunned.

According to her information, there should be many mortals mind controlled by Demon God Enforcers in the Scarlet Monastery... Where did those people go?

A strange atmosphere filled the entire army.

Only Marvin knew that the Scarlet Slaves he killed had probably been found by the Demon God Enforcers, and then dragged to the Fifth Hall to feed that monster.

That guy would eat and eat, but would never be full.

'The Scarlet Monastery has five halls. The first one is mainly filled with Corpse Seekers, and the boss is an elite Corpse King. The strength of River Shore City's guard is enough to eliminate it, not to mention the Silver Church.'

'The Second Hall is mostly Gargoyles and Sirens. The Holy Grail can restrain these monsters, so it shouldn't be too hard to wipe them out.'

'The Third Hall is the most troublesome as Demon God Enforcers don't suffer from the Holy Grail's halos. And Avenger Fegan is a Half-Legend. Victory would depend on Madeline and Collins.'

'From what was said in the game, they suffered terrible losses in the Third Hall and met an enemy they couldn't beat in the Fourth Hall, and thus they could only retreat.'

The lore of the game appeared in Marvin's mind.

'But I joined this time, so it will definitely be different.'

'The crucial part is the Fourth Hall...'

That tall and steady shadow flashed in his mind, making him sigh.

The matter of the Fourth Hall wasn't something he could control. They might be stuck there, as it was just the nature of the place.

That man was too frightening after all.

Even if Hathaway or Constantine acted, they might not necessarily be able to defeat him. Let alone just Madeline.

If they wanted to forcefully push forward, they would need someone on the level of Inheim.

Thus the Lich was reassured when he had him guard the Fourth Hall.

Because entrance to Scarlet Monastery's underground area was in the Fourth Hall.

Only Marvin knew this secret.

That map was intentionally misleading. There was no entrance after the Fifth Hall; it was just an endless abyss!

The real entrance was in the Fourth Hall!

Marvin clearly remembered the spot. He had almost never succeeded when he attacked Scarlet Monastery in the past.

All the players were stuck in that Fourth Hall because no one could find a way to deal with that man.

Even if you used human wave tactics, it wouldn't scare him in the slightest.

But he also took it pretty easy. As long as you didn't do too much, he wouldn't take the initiative to act against you.

This was his principle.

That man was called the [Heavenly Sword Saint] many years ago, and he was the strongest person in the Scarlet Monastery.

He appeared there not because he was corrupted.

But because he had something to protect.

Something more precious than his life.

...

"If there are no mortals, just advance!" Madeline ordered.

"Attack!"

This time the rogues didn't go in first, and instead the guards took the lead.

They entered the Ghost Hallway.

The paintings on both sides were coldly watching them.

Madeline looked at these paintings and suddenly sneered. A flame appeared at the end of her finger and flew toward the paintings.

"Aaaah!"

Shrieks echoed from the paintings. The Ghost Hallway suddenly transformed!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 164: Grudge

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Those strangely smiling figures in the paintings began to distort.

However, they could only watch as the flames burned their bodies!

Because they were sealed within the paintings. These paintings protected them, but also restricted them.

And Madeline's fire could directly pierce the defenses, burning their main bodies.

In an instant, besides the Headless Girl's painting which wasn't affected because it was completely empty, the inhabitants of the rest of the paintings were cleanly burnt.

Miserable shrieks could be heard. It seemed like countless people were buried in the fire.

The soldiers were extremely motivated.

Madeline's expression didn't change as she disdainfully said, "Filthy things."

Marvin inwardly ridiculed, 'It's not wrong to say that Evil Spirits are filthy, but Madeline has an abyssal bloodline. It's like the pot calling the kettle black.'

In a short ten seconds, the Ghost Hallway paintings had been cleaned out. The picture frames were still there, but the people in the paintings were nowhere to be seen.

Marvin was aware that these people were probably servants of the Evil Spirit Envoy Morris that were sealed inside.

Morris thought that no one would find them in these paintings.

Unfortunately, Madeline's eyes were very fierce!

The flames she just used clearly weren't from an ordinary spell, but a special spell, probably originating from her abyssal bloodline.

"Let's go," said Madeline after all the Evil Spirits were burnt to death.

Everyone was preparing to advance toward the First Hall, but before they could, an angry voice rang out.

"You have the cheek to burn my servants!"

"Great Lord Diggles won't forgive your provocation!"

A tall man came out of the last painting and angrily stood in front of everyone.

His gaze was directly locked onto Madeline.

...

'Idiot...'

Marvin felt somewhat helpless.

He naturally knew that tall old guy, Evil Spirit Envoy Morris. He had been chased by that guy's crows and dark knights when he entered the Boknin World to help Vanessa the Headless Girl retrieve her head.

'These Evil Spirit Envoys really do have brain issues.'

Marvin looked at Morris with some pity.

He actually had the courage to jump out of Boknin and directly provoke Madeline...

Wasn't this courting death?

Marvin could already predict his fate!

As expected, Madeline squinted at him. "Evil Spirit Envoy?"

Morris proudly raised his head, proclaiming, "Correct, I am Lord Diggles'..."

But before he could finish, Madeline had already opened her five claws and a powerful force pulled Morris toward her palm. The lively Morris was lifted from the ground and she took hold of him.

"Idiot," she muttered in a low voice.

A fierce and frightening flame rose up from her palm. It looked like Morris wanted to do something, but there was no time!

"Whoosh!"

In the blink of an eye, he was burnt to ashes.

A flame shone brilliantly in Madeline's eyes.

'Not just a Succubus bloodline!' Marvin shivered.

Although Madeline was only a Half-Legend Wizard, the type of magic she used was quite fierce. This meant her abyssal bloodline was also very outstanding.

Ordinary Succubi didn't have this kind of magic ability.

The others stayed silent, as they already somewhat knew of Madeline's strength. Otherwise, the chaotic River Shore City wouldn't have been gathered once again under her strength.

In this world where only power reigned, politics were useful, but not as useful as a legendary spell.

Strength was the law.

...

"He seemed to want to say something," Marvin reminded. "Killing directly doesn't sound like you."

Madeline displayed a splendid smile. "Don't be afraid, Baron Marvin. I am actually a very gentle person. The reason I didn't give him the chance to open his mouth was simply because I hate Evil Spirit Envoys, nothing more."

"Just a grudge, no need to care about it," she said.

Marvin shrugged. This didn't quite look like a grudge.

But regardless, the strength Madeline so easily displayed greatly raised everyone's confidence.

After the Ghost Hallway was cleaned out, the rogues were sent ahead and came back to report that they found traces of a Corpse Seeker.

Madeline waved her hand for them to advance when they were suddenly obstructed for the second time!

...

A huge shadow was cast from a distant place.

The shadow twisted in the Ghost Hallway, turning into a huge face.

"How dare you provoke me..." the face said in a low voice.

When that face suddenly appeared, every person who looked at it turned completely stiff!

Only a few people could resist this negative effect, including a few 3rd rank Wizards, Madeline and Collins.

Of course, Marvin wouldn't be affected, as he had the Holy Grail.

"Evil Spirit Overlord Diggles!" Madeline's expression became quite serious.

"Correct. That's me..."

The face was missing its eyes.

But somehow it made everyone feel insignificant, like everything was seen though.

"Humans are such filthy creatures. You actually have the nerve to..." Diggles sneered.

Unfortunately, someone wasn't willing to listen to that large projection of the Evil Spirit Overlord!

The white gowned middle-aged businessman took a step forward, raised the scepter in his hand and chanted!

In a flash, a twisting void appeared in the Ghost Hallway.

"You are..." Diggles' tone suddenly rose, but at that time, the void fissure contorted and sucked the face in!

"Bang!"

The hole closed and the Ghost Hallway once again recovered its peace.

Everyone immediately relaxed. Some looked at the white gowned Collins with worship.

Marvin was very surprised when he looked at him!

He knew that spell. It was the 4th-circle Divine Spell, [Banishment]!

This Divine Spell could banish most entities of Legend rank or lower that were from a different plane.

Even though Diggles was troublesome, he was from the distant Underworld. This temporary projection should only be at the 4th rank and could be directly banished by this Divine Spell!

But it also used up a good amount of Divine Power, so it was surprising that a stingy guy like Collins took the initiative instead for asking for a price.

Furthermore, this was simply humiliating the Evil Spirit Overlord. Both sides' bridges could be considered burnt.

What was that about?

Marvin looked at Collins.

The latter smiled back. "Don't mind me, Baron Marvin. I'm actually a very gentle person. The reason I didn't let him say too much nonsense was simply because I didn't like him, nothing more."

"Grudge. Grudge."

Madeline took a glance at Collins, clearly dissatisfied at him for shamelessly copying her own lines.

But Collins had acted and dealt with a trouble for her, isn't that good enough?

She gave a command to calm down everyone who had been intimidated by the Evil Spirit Overlord.

...

In front of the First hall, three open paths branched out.

In the darkness of the hall, light slowly appeared as River Shore City's guards cautiously lit the braziers on both sides.

The flames rose a bit as a rough breathing sound could be gradually be heard in the distance!

A tall figure dragging a rusted iron sword slowly came out of the darkness.

He was putrefied all over, his lower jaw was hanging down, and his face only had a thin membrane of sieve-like skin left.

His adam's apple was continuously wiggling, and his chest was heaving up and down randomly, while his breathing sounded like bellows.

[Corpse Seeker]!

The Corpse Seeker's appearance was more or less the same as zombies from the zombie movies he saw in the past.

This was a group of very pitiful people!

They were all living beings at first, but they were pushed into special coffins, and were transformed into this kind of half dead monster through some horrifying secret techniques.

Like the Pain Monks, they were always in an state of intense pain.

Killing them was actually the best way to free them.

"Clang!" "Clang!" "Clang!"

Coffin doors from the neat row of coffins were slowly pushed open.

Corpse Seekers silently crawled out of the coffins, one after the other.

Under the faint flames, the soldiers also started tensing up.

Madeline squinted, meticulously looking over these Corpse Seekers before making a sign.

Then, the Silver Church's Paladins took out their sword!

"Clang!"

The sharp sound of the swords being drawn dazed some people. The Divine Power enchanted into the swords emanated a warm radiance.

A faint silver color spread to every soldier, focusing especially on those at the front line.

Their panic immediately disappeared.

It was replaced by great courage and confidence.

This was the effect of the Divine Spell. Sometimes it could attack people's will, and sometimes it could give them courage!

"Forward!" Madeline ordered in a low voice.

The first row of soldiers immediately rushed out.

Collins also nodded.

A small team of Silver Paladins rushed forward with them.

For a moment, the two parties seemed like two torrents breaking into the mobs of the slow Corpse Seekers!

"Crash!"

Swords slashed at them, but only the sound of flesh being cut could be heard.

The Corpse Seekers' movements were very slow, but they had no vitals!

Even if you cut every piece of flesh, as long as they still had their skeleton intact, they would still be able to fight.

This was the reason these zombie-like monsters were so frightening.

"Cut their knees!" a Paladin loudly yelled.

Everyone automatically listened.

In the Hall, a chaotic fight was underway. Madeline calmly watched over the battlefield.

At that time, a huge coffin suddenly stood up in a corner of the hall!

The people who noticed it were startled!

Only Marvin was pleased with what he saw.

'Corpse King!'

He quickly handed the Holy Grail to Isabelle, and then his body flashed forward, like an arrow leaving a bow.

"This guy is mine."

"The loot is also mine!"

Flicker!

A shadow split from Marvin's body as he directly jumped on top of the coffin!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 165: Corpse King

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Marvin's move was really too fast, startling everyone.

The nobles and soldiers from River Shore City originally thought that Marvin was a sort of gigolo that Madeline wanted to keep around.

When Marvin got on Madeline's carriage, they looked at him in contempt.

When the Magic Holy Grail appeared, it made them realize that the City Lord had searched out that noble from the countryside for this reason.

In fact, news in River Shore City spread pretty fast, and Marvin's display in the Battle of the Holy Grail had already spread through the East Coast.

But the main characters from the previous Battle of the Holy Grail were always Wizards, so the rumors about Marvin were dismissed by most people as him deliberately showing off.

They preferred to believe that Marvin's younger brother Wayne had an outstanding performance, winning the brothers the supreme honor of getting the Holy Grail.

So, while some could understand the importance Madeline placed on Marvin, most of them still didn't put that countryside noble in their eyes. After all, although Marvin was carrying two daggers, he really was too thin.

A year of blacksmithing had given him some muscle, but compared to those strong Fighters or Knights, he was really too weak.

Together with his delicate face, there would inevitably be some people thinking of despicable things.

But right now, everyone saw Marvin in a new light!

25 Dexterity! Flicker specialty! This wasn't something that just anyone could reach!

...

Among the Paladins, Gordian beheaded a Corpse Seeker before turning to witness Marvin's shocking speed!

'That guy...'

'As expected, it's him!'

When they joined hands against the Plague Envoy in the underground path, Gordian was somewhat impressed by Marvin. The mouth mask wasn't enough to hide him from the Paladin's perception.

When he saw Marvin appear next to Madeline, he was shocked.

But what shocked him most was that Marvin's strength had surprisingly risen so quickly.

If he wasn't wrong, when they faced the Plague Envoy that night, Marvin was still about 1st rank.

'Now he has already reached level 10!'

'And it looks like he can break through to 3rd rank at anytime. How could this be!?'

'How could such a talent exist in Feinan?'

As Gordian was distracted, a Corpse Seeker on the side found a gap and attacked.

Fortunately, an ally helped him block before yelling, "Leader! What are you doing!?"

Gordian hurriedly reacted and no longer looked at Marvin. He clenched his teeth instead and focused on dealing with those hateful Corpse Seekers.

He was one of the treasured Paladins of the Silver Church!

He had been lingering at the bottleneck at the peak of 2nd rank for a very long time.

He was certain that after tempering himself at this Scarlet Monastery and going back to receive the Silver God's Blessing, he would definitely advance to 3rd rank!

Gordian held his breath and attacked even more fiercely!

A moment later, a gap opened up in the Corpse Seeker swarm!

...

On the other side, Marvin was comfortably standing on the coffin.

"Bang!"

An oppressive sound thundered out as the cover of the coffin fell to the ground, raising a cloud of dust. Marvin's expression didn't change as he did a backward jump, landing noiselessly on the ground.

At the same time, the Shadow Doppelganger took his place, creeping on top of the coffin.

This move was so skillfully executed that it couldn't be reproduced at will.

Everyone watching the battlefield began to shift their attention to Marvin's side.

The battle between the Corpse Seekers and the soldiers wasn't very interesting.

Even though the Corpse Seekers were unafraid of death, they were completely suppressed under the number advantage and level superiority of the soldiers. These Corpse Seekers were fated to die.

What made the watchers curious was this extremely bold Baron Marvin. What was he doing in the end?

This huge stone coffin clearly contained an elite level character. Did he want to kill it by himself?

"Reckless or brave? I actually want to see if that Baron Marvin is as the rumors say, the most outstanding young Ranger of the South."

In a group of mysteriously dressed men, a man wearing a black cloak spoke in a low voice.

This was a group of special helpers Madeline invited. They only had to act when Madeline requested.

They were a lot more mysterious than ordinary mercenaries.

"Needless to say, I think he is screwed." A purple masked man on his left disdainfully dismissed, "A 2nd rank Ranger challenging a monster which is at least of the 3rd rank. The outcome, isn't it obvious?"

"Let us bet," the cloaked man said in a low voice. "If he deals with that monster, that blood slave you recently got a hold on, give it to me."

"Hmph, I know you have bad intentions," the purple masked man sneered. "What are you betting?"

"Ancestor Fang," the cloaked man concisely replied.

Without having to even consider, the masked man accepted. "Deal!"

He was full of confidence. He had studied a bit about this stone coffin.

There wasn't an ordinary Corpse Seeker inside. It was a Corpse King!

Its constitution was extremely fierce. To kill it, you would need extremely good stamina.

The masked man wasn't an idiot. He had already clearly seen through Marvin's movements. He was a Dual Wielding Ranger, and would burst an enemy with a flood of attacks.

The Corpse King didn't have any vitals. Even if Marvin cut down the Corpse King's head, that thing still might be able to jump around.

Insta-killing the Corpse King?

This wasn't something a 2nd rank Ranger could do.

'Ancestor Fang, you are mine.' The masked man was sure victory was in his hands.

Unfortunately he didn't know that compared to ordinary Rangers, Marvin had the advantage of experience!

...

As a fourteen year old Ranger, not many people would have hope in Marvin's battle experience.

But the Scarlet Monastery's Corpse King could be practically be considered an acquaintance of Marvin's.

He had farmed this instance a lot of times, and although he was blocked at the Fourth Hall, those few halls ahead of him weren't complicated.

And the Corpse King was singled away by Marvin.

Marvin already knew the Corpse King like the back of his hand!

'Is his first step going to be with the left foot or right foot?'

'Left foot is poison mist, right foot is [Twisting Bandages]...'

Marvin crouched behind the coffin, lazily thinking.

He could share the sight of his Shadow Doppelganger and could clearly see the first move of the Corpse King.

"Pshhh..."

Some noise could be heard coming from the dust cloud.

Marvin watched attentively...

It was the left foot! That was the poison mist!

Sure enough, after the Corpse King took a step outside the coffin, a poison mist was emitted from his tall figure.

This poison mist didn't spread, and only revolved half a meter around the Corpse King.

Even so, this was a very troublesome ability!

Because this kind of poison mist was very frightening. If one was infected and not treated with a Divine Spell on time, it would end in death!

But Marvin had a trick!

'The back of the stone coffin is out of the range of the poison mist!' Marvin stayed at the back and started controlling the Shadow Doppelganger.

Thus, under everyone shocked gaze, the Shadow Doppelganger suddenly leapt from the top of the stone coffin!

He actually directly threw himself at the Corpse King!

...

"That guy isn't dead?" someone exclaimed.

Marvin switching places with his Shadow Doppelganger was too skillful. Many people missed it and still thought the one standing on the coffin was Marvin.

But a few people clearly saw Marvin stealthily change positions with the doppelganger.

"It's a doppelganger." The masked man frowned.

Obviously, Marvin's move was out of his expectations.

What was this guy thinking?

Even if it is a doppelganger, there's no need to throw it away at the Corpse King? Isn't that just a waste?

"Clever."

The cloaked man at his side exclaimed in admiration.

"Clever?" The masked man froze as Marvin's doppelganger immediately gave him the answer!

...

The Shadow Doppelganger was carrying two small and extremely sharp knives

This kind of knife was really far from enough to kill, but they were sharp enough and actually more suitable to be used to cut ropes and other things.

When the Shadow Doppelganger was pouncing on the Corpse King, its knives were already moving!

"Crack!"

The weakest part of the bandages covering the Corpse King were severed.

Under the effects of the poison mist, the Shadow Doppelganger's HP quickly declined.

Marvin crouching behind the coffin slightly smiled.

'Run!'

As everyone watched in surprise, the Shadow Doppelganger suddenly grabbed one end of the severed bandage and burst into a sprint!

Even though the Shadow Doppelganger only had half of Marvin's attributes, its speed was still quite fast.

In an instant, he ran ten meters!

The Corpse King was caught off guard, lost a bit of balance and rotated for half a circle before managing to stop himself .

And at that time, the poison finished off the Shadow Doppelganger!

But this also created an opportunity.

Behind the Corpse King a small exposed area around his neck was revealed.

A lump of rotting flesh was exposed at that area and didn't have the protection of bandages.

In Marvin's eyes, this was an enormous gap.

He suddenly started moving and directly jumped on the coffin.

The next instant, a syringe appeared in his hand!

This syringe had a diameter of 5 centimeters and could be considered as a product of alchemy that each major guild sold. The syringe had an extremely sharp end. It was different from the syringes used on earth used to cure or prevent human illnesses. In Feinan, those things were used to kill!

Assassins would fill them with poison and stab their enemies with it so that it could quickly spread through their bodies.

And Marvin was using it to deal with the Corpse King.

Waiting for a break in the erratically rotating poison mist, Marvin grasped an opportunity and flung the syringe!

At such a close distance, the syringe easily pierced through the exposed area.

"Pop!"

The syringe was stabbed in. The Corpse King felt something fishy and slowly tried to turn around.

Unfortunately Marvin had already fiercely jumped over.

He flipped in the sky, and his right foot ruthlessly pressed on the back of the syringe.

The liquid in the copper syringe was injected into the Corpse King's body!

Marvin quickly got out of the way.

And the next moment, the Corpse King's painful howl could be heard spreading through the entire First Hall!

"What's in the syringe?" The cloaked man couldn't help but mutter.

This was also what all the other people wanted to know.

What is in the syringe after all?

Everyone was blankly watching the Corpse King struggle in pain.

Only the old fox Collins was all smiles as he looked at Marvin dodging around on the side, apparently knowing something.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 166: Loot!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

A miserable shriek echoed through the First Hall!

Even more surprisingly, the poison mist around the Corpse King started gradually disappearing.

Its HP rapidly declined, with a third disappearing in mere seconds.

Its body was close to falling apart, and many holes appeared in the bandages covering it.

'As expected, even if #11 Holy Water isn't the strongest, it has some wonderful effects against the undead.'

'That old fellow Collins sure has a lot of good things in hand! Next time I'll have to find the chance to profit a bit more,' Marvin snickered inwardly.

Other people would put frightening poisons in syringes. But what he poured in his syringe was pure Holy Water.

This Holy Water was also part of a deal between him and Collins. This was a small bottle and was considered an advance payment.

Without the #11 Holy Water, with its extreme efficacy against the undead, how could Marvin dare to attack this freakish Corpse King?

But it was all good now. The thorniest problem, the poison mist, had already disappeared.

Marvin began his performance!

...

"It is Holy Water... I can smell that disgusting smell," said the cloaked man in the group of mysterious people said.

"This kid's way of thinking is really novel."

"Based on the stakes, your small blood slave is mine, isn't it?"

The masked man was furious, but could only helplessly nod.

But his expression while looking at Marvin became even more ruthless.

That guy actually made him lose a rare tender blood slave he had just earned. He would definitely look for a chance to teach him a lesson!

...

In the other man's eyes, Marvin performance could be described as magical.

After the syringe was used, the corpse king completely lost its initial overbearing aura.

Marvin was like lightning, coiling around him at high speed.

His blade skills left others dazed.

Cold light kept flashing from his daggers as the Corpse King tried to angrily counterattack. But it was originally sluggish, and after losing the poison mist's protection, it simply couldn't follow Marvin's speed.

The bandages!

In Marvin's opinion, this Corpse King's most valuable possessions were the bandages twisting around its body.

Other people wouldn't know, perhaps thinking these smelly and disgusting things were only the Corpse King's ornaments, but he knew they were a Magic Item.

He had to completely take it off the Corpse King's body, or else it would be a waste of resources, and a waste of his Holy Water too.

For this reason, Marvin was very careful.

He used the Armor Strip skill he had used last time on the summit to take off the Guardian's armor.

Both daggers acted simultaneously, doing all sorts of movements which had been brought to the point of perfection.

In just ten seconds, the Corpse King's bandages were gradually undone.

And Marvin was continuously rotating around the Corpse King.

Everyone felt dizzy.

Shortly afterwards, Marvin finished perfectly taking away the bandages.

And the current Corpse King was like an arrow at the end of its flight.

The #11 Holy Water was flowing inside its body. To those undead monsters, this was simply the most frightening nightmare.

It was naked all over and was just a mass of rotting flesh. Now this Corpse King wasn't too different from those ordinary Corpse Seeker, besides having a bigger build.

"Bang!"

Marvin firmly pulled the bandages to him before carefully putting them away in his Void Conch, as if he had gained the most precious treasure.

Everyone's view of Marvin suddenly changed a bit.

Admittedly, this guy was actually not that bad at fighting.

But his taste... Look at the Corpse King. Even if we pretend it was a beautiful woman when it was alive, it was now rotten beyond recognition.

He wanted to keep this corpse's putrid clothing?

All kinds of filthy ideas appeared in everyone's mind as Marvin boldly resumed his attack!

This time he was truly launching a fierce assault.

Reckless Dual Wielder and Burst were continuously used as he frantically slashed his daggers, completely cutting apart the Corpse King's rotting flesh!

"Crash!"

Marvin crouched and broke the Corpse King's kneecap.

He then turned, taking advantage of the angular momentum to hit the shoulder blade!

"Bang!" The Corpse King's arm was cut off.

What followed was like a show.

Marvin once again revealed his exquisite dagger skills.

He seemed like a chef that required perfection, as one slash after the other directly cut the Corpse King apart into eight pieces!

Following the Corpse King's final bone falling, Marvin slowly stretched and let out a long breath.

Fighting a duel with the Corpse King still put some pressure on him.

It was a battle that required high focus after all. Without the help of Holy Water, he wouldn't have had any hope.

Even so, to cleanly get rid of the Corpse King without any injury, and without showing any of his cards apart from his dagger skills was also a kind of challenge.

Fortunately, not only did he manage to do it, he did it perfectly.

He even faintly felt that his Dagger Mastery was about to breakthrough.

This was a fantastic feeling, but he was unable to find it on the logs so Marvin thought it might have just been imagined.

But he still had this feeling.

Soon.

....

The scene of Marvin killing the Corpse King so neatly and easily was seen by everyone, leaving them astonished.

They finally began to acknowledge that this Baron Marvin really had skill.

Being able to join an army and receive Lady Madeline's recognition was really because of his ability.

After all, apart from the Wizard corps, who else here would dare to say they could win a duel against a monster like the Corpse King?

Even if they were given #11 Holy Water!

Sprinkling Holy Water on the Corpse King would have next to no effect because of the protection of the bandages.

Even if they managed to find an exposed spot and get the holy water on its skin, the effects would be quite minor.

Only a move like Marvin's could forcefully pour Holy Water into the Corpse King's body, bringing out its full effects.

But this action which looked so easy was in fact extremely hard.

Only someone like Marvin who had killed that thing many times could do it.

After getting benefits, Marvin quickly returned to the army.

Madeline nodded. "Great job. You have the right to loot first."

Marvin froze, before secretly rejoicing.

When he mentioned loot earlier, he had been referring to the Corpse King's bandages. He hadn't expected Madeline to misunderstand him.

From what she said, it seemed he would have priority in looting the First Hall!

Since that was the case, Marvin wouldn't be polite.

He certainly wouldn't tell Madeline that the Corpse King's bandages were already a Magic Item. And not just any Magic Item, but an extremely rare one.

He simply nodded silently.

...

The battle concluded soon after.

The Corpse Seekers clearly lost their will after the Corpse King's death.

With the Paladins and the guards working together, the Corpse Seekers were wiped out.

The entire First Hall was swept clean.

The squad in charge of logistics began to gather the loot. This squad was composed of Madeline's trusted aides, or maybe slaves, and would definitely be trusted, or maybe controlled.

Under Madeline's orders, the First Hall was quickly cleared.

Most of the loot consisted of three things. One was the Corpse Seekers' weapons, or items on their bodies. These were basically of little value. The second was those coffins. There were a total of thirty coffins, including the Corpse King's stone coffin. These were enchanted with dark magic and should bring have some value if sold to the Necromancers of the Despair Hill. As for the third thing, it was treasure chests the rogues found. There weren't many of them, but they might hide precious objects within.

Madeline took a glance at Marvin, hinting that he should go first.

Marvin mumbled, pretending to look at the treasure chests for a moment, but when everyone thought he would pick the treasure chests, he pointed at the other side.

"I'll take these."

His finger was surprisingly pointing at those coffins!

Everyone looked at Marvin with their expressions becoming more and more confused. Was this guy a fool, or did he have another plan?

Could he be a Necromancer? Could he want to turn living people into Corpse Seekers?

This shouldn't be... There was no mention of any ghosts coming and going through White River Valley.

As for selling them, who knew how much those Necromancers could fork out? This was surely far less profitable than the treasure chests which could bring tangible benefits, and without any risks.

After all, dealing with Necromancers could easily lead to them attacking you to take your treasures..

"You want these coffins?" Madeline was also surprised.

Marvin nodded. "You can decide on the distribution."

Since he said this, Madeline had to give him a fair amount.

Marvin had definitely established a great service in that fight. Anyone could see the strength the Corpse King displayed. If not for Marvin bravely rushing out and single-handedly killing the Corpse King, they might have lost a few people.

In the loot distribution, she had to satisfy Marvin.

Therefore she hesitated a moment and ended up giving half of the thirty coffins, including that stone coffin, to Marvin.

Marvin had no objection to this. He was already very satisfied with half of the coffins.

These coffins might be useless to others, but for him, it would be an experiment.

He had a way to turn a malicious coffin into a cultivation tank. Through this cultivation tank, he could slightly increase a human's constitution.

After some improvements, it would be perfect for raising his garrison's strength.

But he couldn't do this by himself. He needed someone good at Necromancy to help him.

As for that person, Marvin naturally already had a candidate in mind.

...

The loot was quickly split, and the First Hall was also swept clean, to ensure there were no monsters left.

After overcoming the First Hall, Madeline didn't rush to attack again. Instead she ordered Guardians to tear down the entrance of the monastery and block the passage from the First Hall to the Second Hall.

They began setting up camp in the First Hall.

Steady progress was the key to victory.

"It's already nightfall. We will rest for the night and attack the Second Hall tomorrow," Madeline ordered.

Everyone began busying themselves and tents were slowly set up inside the Scarlet Monastery.

Marvin and Isabelle were assigned to a separate tent.

...

Very late at night, Marvin left the tent, careful to not wake the little girl.

He quietly walked along and soon arrived at a corner of the First Hall.

But he couldn't have guessed that a mocking voice would suddenly call out behind him.

"You think you can deceive everyone?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 167: Blood Race

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Marvin suddenly turned around, only to see a masked man standing there, coldly glaring at him.

The area was shrouded in darkness, but Marvin could naturally see the other man clearly thanks to his darksight.

But it seemed like the masked man could also clearly see Marvin.

Marvin was startled.

"Blood Race?"

He knew that there were some Vampires living in the Deathly Silent Hills, north of River Shore City. These guys were members of the Bright Party and had some dealings with the higher ups of River Shore City.

This time, Madeline had definitely gathered every force possible to attack the Scarlet Monastery. So it wasn't strange that the Vampires had joined.

The man was slender, and his movements were quiet. To be able to tail him but not be detected, apart from this special lifeform, Marvin didn't know who else could hide from a Night Walker's perception during the night!

The masked man seemed surprised. But he soon sneered, "Madeline is pretty good to you isn't she? She tells you everything."

"She didn't tell me, I made a wild guess." Marvin retreated half a step, both hands pressing on his curved daggers.

This was a bit different from what he'd planned.

In his plan there was no crazy Vampire suddenly coming out to play tricks.

Though he had left secretly, he had intentionally not completely concealed himself. But the one he was trying to draw out was a different person!

The one he expected didn't appear. What appeared instead was an odd Vampire.

"Your distinguished self apparently has some enmity toward me," Marvin said in a low voice, "I don't understand."

The masked man arrogantly declared, "You made me lose a fresh blood slave. Isn't that enough?"

Marvin frowned. "I am clueless as to what you mean."

"Wait until I turn you into my blood slave, you won't be so clueless then," the masked man said with a low laugh.

The next second, he pounced at Marvin.

Marvin saw a flash before his eyes. 'So fast!' His eyes surprisingly couldn't keep up.

...

In a corner of the First Hall, a battle quietly began.

"Woosh!"

The assailant abruptly swept past Marvin. If not for Marvin dodging and sending out a rather threatening reverse slash, the Vampire's fangs might have already bitten into his neck.

That guy's speed was too astonishing; his Dexterity should be at 27 points!

'Damn, there is actually someone with Dexterity rivalling mine here.'

'Definitely a 3rd rank Vampire Count.'

'Night Walkers aren't afraid of Vampires, but my level is too low. I'm being suppressed.'

Marvin was somewhat annoyed.

27 points of Dexterity was only a conservative estimate. From the masked man's sudden increase in speed, he should definitely have some secret methods.

These Vampires weren't to be messed with. Vampires were inherently a lot stronger than humans.

Marvin's daggers protected his vitals and then he took the initiative during a gap in the Vampire's attacks.

Burst!

Anti-Gravity Steps!

He leapt onto the stone wall and ran across it like a deft acrobat.

Competing in speed? Night Walkers would never be afraid to do so!

In an instant, Marvin leapt out of the Vampire's attack range.

But the masked man disdainfully said, "Anti-Gravity Steps?"

"Mankind is only a second rate race after all. If not for the Wizards, this world would have already belonged to us, the Blood Race."

"So what if you have Anti-Gravity Steps? Today you won't escape!"

He suddenly jumped, his body actually flying up.

Marvin was completely defying gravity by running on the wall, while the Vampire Count flew towards him!

[Low Flight]!

3rd rank Blood Race's racial specialty. This specialty let them fly in their regular form at a low altitude for some time.

In Feinan, there weren't many ways to fly. Wizards had magic carpets, and 2nd rank spells could let them fly at a low altitude. Most classes couldn't fly even at the Legend rank.

This was also a reason Wizards could lead this world.

– One flying in the sky, one chasing on the ground, unable to touch even a feather – This was what the players used as a mockery in the past.

It clearly showed the importance of flight in battle!

Legend Monk Inheim could crush the Shadow Prince's avatar thanks to the help of the Void Boots.

And the 3rd circle Low Flight of the Blood Race could similarly suppress other classes and races.

But as the Vampire rushed over, Marvin wasn't flustered.

Other people were afraid of the Blood Race, but he wasn't worried. In fact, if he had known about this fight and prepared for it ahead of time, he might have been able to easily get rid of this Vampire Count.

It was night, the time when Night Walkers were the tyrants.

'Even if I can't kill him, I should still be able to teach him a lesson.'

A light flashed through Marvin's eyes. The next second, he kicked off the wall with his left foot!

...

'Anti-Gravity Steps should end about now!'

The masked man flying using Low Flight sneered. He calculated Marvin's path, sped up and pounced at him.

But something shocking happened.

After Marvin lost the Effect of Anti-Gravity Steps, he actually crawled up the wall in a weird way!

His body had twisted eerily and his footsteps were exceptionally strange but he moved up the wall as if he was defying gravity!

[Demon Hunter Steps!]

This was the beginner part of the strongest footwork of Demon Hunter Constantine that Marvin had learnt.

He deliberately used Anti-Gravity Steps to lure the enemy just for this moment.

In fact, relying on the Demon Hunter Steps while indoors, he could completely toy with the Vampire Count!

The Vampire Count pounced at an empty space.

Moreover, Marvin turned his body to kick off the wall with both feet!

The next instant, the masked man howled in pain as Marvin leapt at him, making him fall to the ground!

Low Flight wasn't a true flying skill.

At that moment, he was like a hammer being swung, reaching the highest point in the middle before crashing down!

"Crash!"

The Vampire awkwardly fell on the ground. His white skin turned extremely bloody as Marvin stomped on his waist and his two daggers emitted a "Clang" as they were stuck into his neck.

"It's rumored that Vampires can't be killed."

"Do you think I should try?" Marvin asked in a low voice.

The masked man was unable to restrain his anger, but the two daggers were lodged in his neck, making him unable to move!

The Blood Race wasn't like that freak Corpse King who had no vitals.

The Vampire would die if he was beheaded.

He didn't dare to move!

What depressed him the most was that the Blood Race had a secret technique that could let him transform into a bat to escape, but he couldn't use it right now.

Because Marvin's foot was placed on his lower back.

That place was where the transformation would start.

Only people who knew a lot about the Blood Race would know this weak point!

As long as this place was restrained, they couldn't use the secret technique.

This bit of general knowledge, how could Marvin forget?

But dealing with this Vampire Count was truly bothersome.

Killing him was clearly not a good idea, since Madeline had clearly invited many Vampires and it could be troublesome if he angered that crowd.

Not killing him also wouldn't do. This guy took the initiative to provoke him. Even if Marvin humiliated him, releasing a tiger back to its mountain wasn't in his nature.

While Marvin was hesitating, a lovely voice suddenly emerged.

"Turns out the arrogant Vampire has to lie on the ground today."

Marvin was inwardly relieved. The person he was expecting finally arrived!

This would be properly handled now.

...

Madeline.

Marvin's goal in stealthily slipping away from the camp was in order to draw out this City Lord.

This scheming woman had nearly pushed Marvin into a hole before, and Marvin would definitely retaliate.

The difference in strength between both sides was extremely great, so Marvin could only use some special means.

And turned out there was a way to teach Madeline a lesson in this First Hall.

As for this Vampire, he had come to get beaten all on his own.

Marvin faintly laughed and retrieved his two daggers before decisively retreating.

Woosh!

The Vampire Count angrily got up from the ground and threw himself at Marvin.

But then his body was firmly locked in midair.

[Hold]!

Madeline gently said, "Karnoth, haven't you lost enough face already?"

"Baron Marvin left you a path to survival and you are still ungrateful? To be frank, in the current generation of the Blood Race, even though your talent is among the best, your strength is far from enough to rival Gwyn's. What brings you down is your heart."

"A loss is a loss, scram. If something like this happen again, I'll kill you."

Karnoth's body suddenly flew out!

Not far away, another shadow flashed across.

That was the cloaked man. He grabbed Karnoth who had been sent flying by Madeline and bowed his head to her.

"Thank you Lady."

He then glanced at Marvin in the shadows and hesitated for a moment, before unexpectedly smiling. "Baron Marvin, my younger cousin is too arrogant. I'll thank you on his behalf for not killing him."

"You are someone very interesting, I hope we could become friends."

"Oh right, I am Gwyn."

After Gwyn finished talking, he directly carried Karnoth and disappeared from where they stood.

Leaving only Marvin and Madeline in a corner of the First Hall.

...

"If they are cousins, how could the differences be this huge?"

Madeline walked over with a smile.

The way she walked created a mysteriously attractive atmosphere.

Marvin kept retreating.

"Bang."

He knocked his head against the stone wall.

"What are you doing here?" Madeline softly asked.

"Nothing much..." Marvin gave a hollow laugh. "It's quite late, I think I should go back to bed."

"There is only a six year old little girl in your tent, don't tell me you want to sleep with her?"

Madeline slowly walked closer as she smiled.

Her clothes were very loose, from this angle Marvin could see the mountains hiding.

Night Walkers' vision being too good was a bad thing here...

Marvin's hands were pressed against the stone wall as he gulped.

Madeline's hand softly touched Marvin's body as she said in a low gasp.

"Tonight, you are mine."

With a weird expression on his face, Marvin suddenly said, "Sorry?"

"Maybe you meant it the other way?"

He glanced at her and corrected, "Tonight, you are mine."

His right hand then pressed an unstable brick while his left held Madeline's waist, pulling her toward him!

The two suddenly lost their balance.

Because both of them fell through a secret door!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 168: Melee Battle in the Hidden Chamber!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The two bodies tightly intertwined together!

Under the pull of a mysterious force, they both fell down.

Madeline panicked.

In fact, when Marvin grabbed her waist, she had intended to cast a few instant spells to properly teach each him a lesson for daring to go on the offensive.

But she had discovered that her spells didn't seem to be working.

Damn it!

That was the only thought in her mind.

She was tightly held by Marvin as the two kept falling down, continuously rolling on what appeared to be a smooth path. Thanks to that, they didn't get injured too badly!

"I said, tonight you are mine."

Marvin spoke near her ear as he turned and held Madeline in front of him, stopping himself from falling by catching two stones with his legs.

"Go on!" He sneered as he let her fall on her own.

...

"Thud!"

The pitiful City Lord of River Shore City fell very hard on the wooden floor.

But fortunately, her constitution was also special. She wasn't an average human, so this fall wouldn't have consequences that were too serious. Some bruises appeared on her fair white skin, but that was all.

She stood up extremely angrily and noticed Marvin sliding down the passage. "You dare plot against me!"

This made Marvin terribly angry too.

"This kind of thing, weren't you the one who acted first?" Marvin bluntly answered.

He had started plotting as soon as Madeline tried to snatch his Holy Grail.

He wasn't one to be bullied.

...

"Puff!" A flickering ray of fire appeared in the darkness.

These were a Wizard's flames that would automatically light the whole room if a living organism entered.

They had entered a hidden chamber.

The room was round, and in a corner of the hidden chamber was an assortment of things along with a bed.

This place seemed to be someone's bedroom. But the extremely smooth wall gave a strange feeling.

"Where are we!?" Madeline hatefully looked at Marvin.

She felt insecure!

Because she had just tried countless times; her spells and magic related skills completely lost their effectiveness!

Needless to say, there weren't many [Magic Restricting Fields] in all of Feinan!

Rumors said that they were places that had buried countless Wizards.

Even if Legend Wizards went there, they would be at a disadvantage, while those below Legend would completely lose their magic abilities.

In other words, Madeline had no way to threaten Marvin anymore.

On the contrary, if Marvin wanted, tonight she was his.

She was angry, but even more nervous!

This was something she had never experienced before.

She was always the one to take the initiative, she was on top!

She didn't have any issue with doing it, but there was one point: Madeline wanted to be the one in control!

This was her nature.

But it looked like something would change tonight.

Thus she was like a 16 year old flustered toward her first love.

'Ridiculous,' she thought.

...

"Do you still need me to explain?"

"This place is a Magic Restricting Field, the place you Wizards are the most scared of," said Marvin indifferently.

He didn't seem worried about handling Madeline, and instead just leisurely walked across and sat at the bedside.

There was a cupboard there.

There was a piece of parchment on the cupboard, but most of the words were already blurred beyond recognition. Marvin opened each of the cupboard drawers.

In the first drawer, there were a few diaries. Marvin put away the diaries and the parchment, as these things might be useful later.

There was a lock on the second drawer, and it was sealed with a high grade rune combination lock. The current Marvin couldn't open it, and ordinary thieves certainly couldn't open it. Only someone like a Legend Great Thief could.

In the third drawer was a crystal ball wrapped in silk.

'Prophecy Globe.'

Marvin felt very satisfied. The things in the hidden chamber were still there.

The Prophecy Globe was a very good item for Wizards. It could increase spirit power and willpower.

The best part was that it could keep himself clear-headed and allow him to clearly see through his own state of mind. This would be extremely important in the upcoming disaster.

Marvin collected all those things. The Prophecy Globe was prepared for Wayne. As for the diaries and that parchment, they were like the ancient book he gotten long ago: they were closely related to the history of the Scarlet Monastery and could be deciphered in the future, perhaps getting him a windfall.

...

"Have you been to this place? Or, did you know about this place?"

Madeline crossed her arms, a subconscious action due to being on guard.

Right now she was no different from a sheep waiting to be slaughtered.

She tried to calm herself down.

But Wizards had always relied on their magic, so after suddenly losing her most important thing she naturally couldn't stay calm and serene.

Marvin could even see her slightly shivering.

"Of course. I went through a lot of information, read many books. My grandfather was a high level Wizard. He left us a lot of useful things."

Marvin once again used his grandfather as an excuse.

But then again, his grandfather was really quite mysterious enough, so Marvin continuously using him as an excuse was understandable.

...

"There are only the two of us here now."

As Marvin walked forward step by step, Madeline began to panic, continuously retreating before finally knocking against the smooth wall

"Didn't we agree and sign a contract..." She stared at Marvin.

"Contract?"

Marvin's tone was relaxed. He took out that contract written in blood and before Madeline's shocked gaze, he tore it to shreds.

The contract burnt and turned into a pile of ashes.

"Your arrogant self didn't detect the loophole in the contract?" Marvin asked.

Madeline bitterly shook her head.

How could she have known that the Scarlet Monastery had a Magic Restricting Field!

Her body slowly went limp as she looked at Marvin with some fear in her eyes.

...

"You aren't planning on taking me, are you?"

Marvin laughed. "Why are you so flustered?"

Madeline stayed silent for a bit.

She tightly grabbed her clothes and suddenly said, "Treating me like this, aren't you afraid I'll take my revenge later?"

"Or... Are you planning on killing me?"

Marvin slowly advanced.

"Killing you? I'm not that kind of person. There is no deep hatred between us."

"We simply have a very small debt to settle, with some interest..."

But before he could finish, great changes occurred to Madeline's body!

A thin tail started growing from her back, her aura suddenly transformed, her skin turned slightly redder, and her eyes became even more enticing!

Her body suddenly burst with a powerful strength, ruthlessly charging into Marvin!

"Don't be too complacent, Baron Marvin!"

Madeline threw out a punch. "Since you know I have an abyssal bloodline, you should be clear about something..."

"It's not that easy to take possession of my body!"

This fist flew with great momentum, and in a flash it arrived at Marvin's chest.

But Marvin's right hand moved like lightning and grabbed her fist!

He retreated half a step, but there was no change on his face.

"I am aware that Demons' fighting abilities are not necessarily inferior to mine."

"But you only have a bit of Succubus bloodline, and a tiny bit of other demonic blood. This is far from enough."

"And it is night."

Marvin winked. The night was the realm of Night Walkers!

Madeline didn't understand the meaning of the final sentence.

She still tried to resist!

Her tail suddenly targeted Marvin's abdomen!

...

Half a minute later, in the smooth hidden chamber, Madeline was harmlessly lying on the bed.

She was sprawled out on her back, firmly tied on the bed with two ropes.

As Marvin said, Madeline only had a bit of demonic blood, so she was simply unable to face Marvin during the night.

After a simple but fierce fight, Marvin easily subdued Madeline and directly bound her on the bed.

Madeline still felt angry, and kept struggling, but she was also nervous.

But what shocked her the most was... She surprisingly was looking forward to it.

'What the fuck is going on?'

'Why am I looking forward to this kind of nightmare...'

'This hateful man... Wait until I regain my magic, I will fuck him tens of thousands of times! I'll fuck him dry!'

River Shore City's City Lord roared in her heart... but Marvin couldn't hear it.

He was sitting at her bedside while smiling, looking at her exquisite appearance. He couldn't help but click his tongue and sigh, 'Succubi are really too beautiful.'

Even without using Charm skills, most men would go crazy just from their looks and figure.

But anyways, In the Magic Restricting Field, even magic related abilities were completely useless.

This was the paradise of physical classes, and the casters' nightmare.

"What do you want!"

"If you want to kill, just kill! If you are a man, then be straightforward!" Madeline yelled impatiently.

"Are you scared?"

Marvin gently caressed her cheek, "An unprecedented experience, isn't it?"

Madeline bit her lips and gave him a tearful look.

A woman with a Succubus bloodline showing such an expression, one could die from it.

If not for Marvin's steady willpower, he might have already thrown himself at her.

But he knew he couldn't do that.

A curved dagger was quietly unsheathed and as Madeline looked on in desperation, was placed on her neck.

Marvin coldly said, "Tell me your true name."

...

The hidden chamber was silent.

After a long time, two words managed to get out of Madeline's mouth. "I won't!"

A Demon's true name was an absolute secret and if an enemy got hold of it, the Demon's fate could be worse than death. She was a half Demon, so her true name's restriction wasn't as great, but if Marvin learnt about it, she wouldn't be able to pose a threat to him anymore.

"Don't be like this, you make me look like a villain," Marvin seriously said. "Tell me your true name and I'll let you go."

"I won't!" Madeline ground her teeth.

A slashing sound echoed in the hidden chamber.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 169: Command

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

A sharp sound echoed in the room.

Madeline's eyes were wide open, looking at Marvin in disbelief.

Her soft nightgown was roughly torn apart by Marvin, exposing her flawless skin.

Her mesmerizing bosom was clearly displayed under the light of the flames.

The next instant, Marvin's hand pressed on Madeline's chest.

"I heard that Succubi become extremely sensitive after transforming."

"Unfortunately, I never had the chance to verify that. But it seems Miss City Lord can now satisfy my curiosity." Marvin spoke very slowly.

Madeline was panicking.

"Stop, you bastard!" she dispiritedly protested.

Marvin abruptly put more force into it!

"Aaaa...." Madeline couldn't help but let out a moan.

"But you look like you are enjoying yourself?"

Marvin laughed grimly, as both hands began to wander around the sensitive parts of Madeline's upper body!

...

Three minutes later.

Madeline was burning hot all over, her skin gradually flushing as lust started filling her eyes.

"Please..."

He kept caressing all over her body. "Aaaa... Don't..."

"Damn Marvin... Ooohh..."

Marvin was still expressionless. But this was only on the surface. He had been secretly enduring!

Madeline was an extremely beautiful woman. Every man would want to have her.

As long as Marvin wanted...

He could take her anytime!

But he kept enduring, because he hadn't forgotten his own goal.

Madeline becoming crazily aroused by Marvin's touch wasn't due to his skills, but due to the nature of Succubi.

If she hadn't changed, she might have still been able to rely on willpower to endure. But after transforming, her body's sensitivity went up a few times and she was unable to resist.

What's more, Wizards were widely known for their Intelligence, when it came to Willpower, don't even talk about it.

Otherwise there wouldn't have been so many Wizards turning crazy after failing their will checks once the Universe Magic Pool shattered.

Madeline was breathing heavily.

She began to beg Marvin.

Marvin was indifferent.

After another three minutes, he slowly said, "True name."

Madeline still retained some reason. She bit her lip and a tear almost left her eye as she said, "I won't!"

Marvin slightly smiled, as he once again put his dagger on Madeline's neck!

"In fact, you should already know. If you do not tell your true name today, I'll kill you."

"Even if I'm quite unwilling to do it, I will if there is no other way. I originally only thought of playing with you, but who could have thought you would be so uncooperative?"

"Lady City Lord, you are a Half-Demon, so your true name doesn't affect you that greatly. I only want to defend myself, that's all.

"Don't force me to kill you. Two minutes left."

Madeline who was still not completely clear-headed was startled when the dagger touched her neck.

She twitched and very painfully shook her head.

However, there was an intense struggle in her heart!

Because Marvin wasn't lying. There was a huge gap in strength between both of them. If Marvin didn't manage to get any means to defend himself, then he would definitely not hesitate to kill her in this hidden chamber!

In other words, not telling her true name meant death.

As for how she would die, whether she would be humiliated by Marvin or not, she didn't want to think about it.

She didn't want to die.

But if she gave her true name to Marvin, she wouldn't be able to go against him in the future!

She would have to hold it back.

The true name of a Half-Demon was really not as important as a Demon's true name, but if another got a hold of it, it would also be a very troublesome matter.

Especially if it was Marvin who displayed knowledge beyond that of a 2nd rank Ranger. She was really worried whether Marvin could make use of her true name or not.

If a slave contract was signed, that would be worse than death!

Someone as prideful as her would definitely not be someone else's slave.

But in theory, a Half-Demon's true name couldn't be signed on a slave contract...

At least as far as Madeline knew.

She struggled a lot, her body was burning hot, she really needed help... Or some tools.

At that time, the feeling of the sharp edge of the ice-cold dagger stimulated her even more.

Her mind was already unable to make a decision.

A Wizard without magic was as helpless as a child that lost its armor.

"Half a minute left." Marvin's voice was grim, as if he was the true Demon.

Madeline angrily roared as she struggled to rise, but the sharp dagger cut into her neck!

Blood started flowing out.

The pain stimulated her mind, finally startling her into helplessly roaring a succession of complex and hard to understand sounds.

Marvin's eyes shone, as a series of Abyssal letters immediately appeared in his log.

[You obtained the true name of a Half-Demon...]

True names were very complex. This one had no less than sixty characters, containing Madeline's bloodline information.

Marvin carefully checked it once, and after confirming it was true and had no issues, he took out a new scroll.

"What are you doing!" Madeline realized her fate and lowered her head.

"Getting a protective talisman. I did receive quite a bit of interest today."

Marvin smiled as he sat at the desk on the side and took out a quill and ink he prepared beforehand before starting to write.

What he wrote wasn't a slave contract, but another kind of contract: a command contract!

Command contracts were a type of contract only second to slave contracts. After learning Madeline's true name, Marvin's words could have a commanding effect on her through this contract.

Feinan's contracts would be effective as long as they were written according to regulations.

Because these contracts were all guaranteed by the powerful Ancient God, the [Justice God]. Marvin's knowledge of those contracts came from a time when he was dealing with Devils. He almost lost everything because these bastards were experts in finding loopholes.

After that he learnt how to write all kinds of contracts flawlessly.

It reached the point where he could make loopholes in the contracts that would be advantageous for him, just like he did with Madeline.

Marvin finished writing his name and Madeline's true name based on his log.

The contract automatically took effect.

A pale green flame burned on the parchment and two concentric circles flew out of the parchment.

The smaller one flew in between Madeline's brows, blending into her body.

She let out a cry, clearly feeling restricted by many layers of chains!

"It's a command contract!"

"Damn Marvin, you dared to write this kind of contract..."

Madeline hysterically cursed.

Marvin remained calm.

The larger concentric circle entered Marvin's wrist.

The contract took form.

Even if Madeline recovered her magic, she would be unable to harm Marvin. Marvin could even feel if she was thinking about him negatively.

This was the overbearing power of the command contract.

The only unfortunate thing was that the effect was reduced by half for a Half-Demon.

Madeline could still make her own decisions as long as she didn't provoke Marvin.

Despite this, it was enough for her to be resentful.

"Quickly release me!" Madeline loudly yelled, "Damn Marvin, you got what you wished for, what else do you want?"

This time, Marvin actually seriously walked over and quickly untied Madeline.

Madeline pounced toward him, but a shadow flashed.

She then felt something hit her head.

Marvin had ruthlessly hit her neck, temporarily knocking her out.

"Nope."

He managed to endure the lust rising up from seeing Madeline and finished fixing the latter's clothes.

Since he had decided to only collect interest today, he wouldn't go too far.

Moreover, Marvin had this odd feeling, as if there was a pair of eyes silently watching him ever since he messed up Madeline's clothes.

He recalled that kiss on the castle balcony.

He recalled that awkward woman with many forms who used Bind to throw him down from the cliff, but still wasn't willing to let him fall too fiercely.

Afterwards, he restrained himself.

...

White River Valley, still on that tallest peak.

"Dame Hathaway, what are you looking at?" Wayne curiously asked.

Hathaway's face was cold, her red dress contrasting with her fair skin.

"Nothing."

She lowered her head and didn't speak.

"What about this..." Wayne hesitated and said, "When Brother left, he told me to let you know. Don't always stand there."

"There is too much wind, it's very easy to catch a cold."

Catch a cold?

Hathaway sneered.

Can a Legend Wizard still catch colds?

Is it because I'm standing too high, looking too far?

'Scoundrel... To dare do this kind of thing. Watch how I'll deal with you when you come back.'

...

In a corner of the First Hall, Marvin's figure quietly appeared.

Even though the path out of the Restraining Magic Field was very smooth and slippery, by relying on his Demon Hunter Steps, he easily ran up.

He used a rope to pull the unconscious Madeline up.

He closed the secret door and then took advantage of the darkness to secretly bring Madeline back to his own tent.

But he couldn't have guessed that there would be two crimson eyes looking at him when he got Madeline back to his tent.

"Baron Marvin, are you having a secret love affair?" Isabelle seriously asked.

Marvin was speechless.

He shook his head and put down Madeline.

After a while Madeline woke up.

She saw Marvin and suddenly became angry.

"Are you a man or not..."

She kicked toward him.

But when her move was half finished, she suddenly twitched as if someone had also kicked her.

"You thought the command contract was fake?" Marvin disdainfully asked.

He grabbed Madeline's foot and threw her out of his tent.

"Since you already woke up, you are free to leave."

"I'm going to bed, I'm tired."

"Good night, Lady City Lord."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 170: Commander

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Next morning, River Shore City's army once again gathered.

After a night of rest, most of the soldiers had a pretty energetic appearance.

But there were a few people who looked like they didn't have a good night's rest.

"Open the door."

Madeline's voice was somewhat rough.

Her eyes were red, and she clearly didn't sleep well. Marvin dragged Isabelle with one hand while holding the Holy Grail in the other. He calmly stood there as if the previous night's events were completely unrelated to him.

Madeline hatefully glanced at Marvin.

She got a bit angry yesterday and as a result, that bastard put her to sleep.

Due to the command contract's existence, she couldn't do anything to him!

This made Madeline extremely mad. She couldn't vent her fury and could only tolerate it. Thus, Madam City Lord's sleep wasn't very good.

On top of that, since she couldn't sleep comfortably, she chose her spells really early this morning, before the sun was up.

Everyone naturally noticed Madeline's appearance, but with the Lady City Lord's fierce looks, no one dared to say anything, even in private.

Marvin noticed that the group of Vampires was closer to the center today.

When he looked at them, the cloaked man, Gwyn, greeted him with a nod while that Karnoth on the side was a little unfriendly.

The Silver Church's people were ready.

Under the efforts of a few powerful Guardians, the door which was previously blocked loudly opened.

"Forward..."

Madeline's voice hadn't even ceased when dozens of shadows came out from the passage!

Those shadows pounced toward the soldiers and knights, and even the Wizards couldn't stop them.

Gargoyles!

They had actually hid behind the door from when it was still night.

A few unlucky soldiers were grabbed by the Gargoyles and thrown down from great heights, their survival uncertain.

And there were some who got their heads crushed in an instant from the sneak attack. The army turned into a mess.

Madeline angrily raised her finger and threw two consecutive Fireballs, shattering two Gargoyles into dust.

The Wizards from the Wizard corps also cast Barrier, one after the other, and intended to strike back.

But it was no use.

Many more Gargoyles quietly flew out from the passage at that time. Although they flew as slow as Vampires, they had true flight.

This was why they were in trouble.

Shouts could soon be heard here and there in the First Hall. Knights pulled out their swords and swung, Guardians lifted their shields to block, and the Silver Church's people were fighting their own battles!

Gargoyles kept appearing, and there were soon more than two hundred!

...

'We can't continue like this!'

'Damn, Gargoyles, those things that just follow their instincts would mount a sneak attack? It was definitely instigated by those Sirens.'

'As expected, there is a difference between the game and reality.'

Marvin shivered as he grabbed Isabelle to protect her.

He looked at the chaotic hall and decisively raised the Holy Grail!

The next second, he launched one of the halo of the Holy Grails, [Banishing Holy Light].

This was a spell that didn't have a very powerful material effect, but when facing evil life forms, it would have a very strong banishing effect.

Bright light was emitted from Marvin's hands, and in an instant, it illuminated the entire First Hall and that gloomy corridor.

The shining holy light, made the numerous Gargoyles wail and fold their wings one after the other, before settling the ceiling, glaring at everyone, like tigers watching their prey.

Banishing Holy Light didn't harm them, but it made them feel very uncomfortable.

Gargoyles always followed their instincts, or their master's command. Marvin knew their master was the sleeping Lich. The Lich couldn't command the Gargoyles now, so these evil lifeforms attacked enemies on impulse.

"One minute," Marvin shouted in a loud voice, "They will soon adapt to this powerful light and then they will attack again."

Madeline nodded and immediately gave an order, "Everyone gather!"

"Guardians protect the Wizards, knights group in tight formation, rogues scatter. Everyone properly protect your own life and the lives of the people at your side. Don't get caught by the Gargoyles."

"Wizards, get rid of these things!" Madeline said while grinding her teeth.

She had been careless. She didn't get anyone to use Detect before opening the door, leading to three soldiers losing their lives in vain, and many more people getting light and heavy injuries.

She wouldn't normally have made that kind of amateur mistake!

'Calm down, I must calm down.' She took a deep while looking at Marvin. Now wasn't the time to settle personal grudges.

But at that time, Marvin rushed over, "You didn't make the best choice."

Someone immediately drew his sword. "You dare question the City Lord's command?"

"I'm only stating a fact." Marvin coldly looked at Madeline. "This is not the best option."

"Gargoyles have an extremely high magic resistance to most spells, only Force Magic could somewhat injure them."

"Using magic to deal with the Gargoyles isn't suitable."

Madeline took a deep breath. She was questioned by Marvin in front of everyone! If it was anyone else, she might have already finished him off with a spell!

But she couldn't do anything about it because of the command contract.

"What's your opinion?" She clenched her teeth and asked.

Marvin calmly said, "Give me temporary leadership over the attack on the Second Hall. I'll perfectly bring you to destroy all monsters in the Second Hall! As long as you follow my methods, I can guarantee that there won't be any casualties."

These words created an uproar.

This Baron Marvin was too arrogant, wasn't he? Even if Lady Madeline invited him as a guest, he was now trying to act like the main character... And even claiming that he could let them get through the Second Hall without losing anyone?

This was a madman!

After experiencing that Gargoyle attack, just a few dozen Gargoyles pouncing over would be enough to cast a huge shadow above their heads.

Destroying that flying troop would be very difficult.

Madeline's plan would let fewer people die. This was already pretty good.

Marvin said he actually had a way to have no casualties at all?

No one believed him.

Everyone's gazes were cold and doubtful.

If not for him using the Holy Grail to repel those Gargoyles, gaining everyone some time, someone might have already tried to arrest him.

Marvin didn't pay attention to the others, only looking at Madeline.

...

Madeline was in a very bad mood!

Because Marvin didn't use the power of the command contract, but simple words.

She very much wanted to shake her head and say: 'This is my army.'

But seeing the Gargoyles covering the skies, unless she was willing to use that 4th-circle AOE attack spell early, or let Collins act, they would definitely have a large amount of casualties!

Others didn't believe Marvin, but she did.

This guy was extremely familiar with the Scarlet Monastery, as if it was his own house.

Yesterday's trick to deceive her into that hidden chamber showed that this man's thoughts were meticulous and that he would definitely not speak nonsense.

If he said no casualties, it meant no casualties.

Madeline took a deep breath.

"Thirty seconds left," Marvin reminded.

"Fuck off!"

A knight among Madeline's personal bodyguard was extremely and raised his sword, ruthlessly stabbing toward Marvin.

"Stay your hand!" Madeline angrily shouted.

The entire hall turned silent.

The knight had stiffened and threw a hateful glance at Marvin as he stopped on the spot.

The Gargoyles on the ceiling began to become restless.

"Will you bear the responsibility if you fail?" Madeline solemnly asked.

"If I fail, the Holy Grail will be yours," Marvin calmly replied.

"But if I succeed, I should get a commander's share of loot, is that an issue?"

Madeline was angry. 'This Lady already belongs to you, and you actually still aim at the loot.'

'What's going on in that guy's brain after all... No wonder that old guy Collins would bet on him.'

...

"The leadership is yours. You have less than twenty seconds to give an order."
Madeline didn't look at Marvin, coldly sweeping her eyes over everyone else instead.

She was displaying her stance. Everyone had to follow Marvin's orders.

Even if a lot of people weren't convinced, and that knight who drew the sword was even angrier, they had no choice but to obey Madeline's order.

Marvin stood out and looked at Collins. "To annihilate the Gargoyles, the key is the Silver Church's knights."

Collins laughed, "At your command."

Marvin immediately sent his command, and a few sentences formed a set of tactics specialized against the Gargoyles!

Some people had an understanding and admiring expression, while some were doubtful but still followed suit.

The Gargoyles on the ceiling began to stir.

It had to be said that the people Madeline gathered were really elites.

If they were common adventurers, it might have taken a long time for them to understand what Marvin meant.

They weren't like these soldiers who only needed a short moment before assembling as Marvin ordered.

A Gargoyle was unable to hold back and rushed through the range of the Holy Light.

The Holy Light made it feel painful, but its killing instinct suppressed it.

It aimed at what seemed to be a less armored target, ruthlessly flying past!

The next instant, every Gargoyle took off, rushing toward the army.

The hundreds of Gargoyles looked like hungry tigers pouncing toward food, splitting up into a few batches.

And the Silver Church's knights were tightly gripping their weapons.

There was only three small squadrons of those knights, about thirty people.

But they were a crucial part of Marvin's plan.

...

Even though there was lighting, the first Hall immediately became somewhat dusky.

The first wave of Gargoyles rushed over.

"Indeed, as expected," Marvin sneered. All the Gargoyles aimed at the Wizards who were less armored.

As for the rogues, Marvin made them enter stealth so the Gargoyles wouldn't prioritize them.

'It's instinct after all...'

There was a Guardian next to every Wizard, along with a Silver Church's knight!

The first Gargoyle pounced over, trying to grab the Wizard, but it was blocked by the Guardian to the side suddenly raising his shield.

Shield Bash!

The Gargoyle's attack was blocked. It was about to spread its wings and fly away, but at that time, the Silver Church's knight finally acted!

"Bang!"

A firm sound echoed. Gordian's Hammer Smash actually shattered that Gargoyle into pieces!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 171: Magical Scroll

Chapter 171: Magical Scroll

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

'Gargoyles have high resistance to spells and most physical attacks, but...'

'Blunt weapons deal double damage!'

This kind of information flashed through Marvin's mind.

This was the only way to deal with ordinary Gargoyles. In the army, only the Silver Church's knights like Gordian carried a holy hammer as one of their weapons.

The other knights were equipped with pikes on their horses, and two handed greatswords when they were on the ground.

Only the Silver Church's Paladins carried a holy hammer in addition to their greatsword.

The holy hammer, as a blunt weapon, dealt considerable damage to the Gargoyles. And those Paladins' blows certainly weren't weak. With the cooperation, the first wave of Gargoyles was completely wiped out!

All the Gargoyles trembled from the hammer smashes before being roughly flung toward the ground.

Once their stone wings were shattered, these flexible monsters wouldn't pose any issues to the soldiers.

River Shore City's guards immediately swarmed around, chaotically slashing with their swords.

As for the few Guardians that made a mistake, there were also Wizards nearby to help them, using simple restricting spells.

These Wizards could use a few Force spells, and alter the flying path of the Gargoyles, which would greatly help the knights.

Wizards, Guardians, and Paladins equipped with blunt weapons. This kind of set up was like the bane of Gargoyles!

Marvin already knew that the Gargoyle couldn't all rush forward in one go, because they would lose the space to nimbly fly.

In order to coordinate with each other, they would first keep their distance from each other, forming a continuous wave of attack.

This was their instinct.

If they had really followed Madeline's plan, the number of casualties might have rapidly soared.

But under Marvin's command, an entirely different outcome was revealed.

After the first wave of attacks, besides a few unlucky people who received light wounds, the others were completely unscathed.

And those couple dozens of Gargoyles were smashed to the ground, turning into fragments and fine powder.

This kind of result could be described as brilliant.

And even more notably, Marvin's plan would save up a lot of Wizards' spells!

Wizards' spells weren't unlimited! The monsters deeper in the Monastery weren't limited to just Gargoyles.

'The Silver Church's holy hammers are effective against those Gargoyles?'

Everyone thought it was an effect of the Divine Power enchanted into those hammers. Only a few people were wondering why Marvin specifically told them to use the hammers and not the two handed greatswords.

...

"Ready! The second wave is coming!" Marvin loudly yelled.

Now that Madeline had already given him temporary leadership, he would take care of every detail.

They couldn't treat the second fight lightly just because of their first great victory.

Details could make the difference between success and failure.

All the knights focused. They tightly gripped their hammers!

The Gargoyles were reckless as if they hadn't noticed their companions' tragic deaths and kept pouncing down instead.

This wave had clearly a lot more Gargoyles than the first!

The Silver Church's knights made their moves, their holy hammers accurately striking down one Gargoyle after the other.

And the Vampires who had been waiting on the side also began to act at Marvin's order.

What they needed to do was support and control.

Relying on their speed advantage and Low Flight, they could keep extra Gargoyles busy.

This was very easy for the people of the Blood Race. They originally signed an agreement with Madeline, and now that the commander was Marvin, he naturally wouldn't let these powerful helpers take a rest.

The Vampires kept using Low Flight.

The cloaked man Gwyn directly flew atop the head of a Gargoyle and grabbed its wing before accomplishing a stunning move in the air.

He actually used his power to fling the Gargoyle to its death!

"Crash!"

Another one turned to dust on the ground.

They were very brittle, and this was the biggest weakness of Gargoyles. But Gwyn being able to make a Gargoyle fall to its death showed that he was definitely an excellent member of the Blood Race.

...

'Powerful!'

While Marvin was commanding everyone down to every detail, he noticed Gwyn's performance.

This guy had always been lowkey before but now began to gradually reveal his own strength.

As a 3rd rank Vampire Count, it seemed more or less the same as that Karnoth, but he was a lot stronger than Karnoth.

Marvin thought that if he didn't have his Shapeshift Sorcerer subclass, only relying on Night Walker and Ranger, he might not be Gwyn's opponent!

Gwyn was faster and stronger, like the first time Marvin met the Dark Murderer Black Jack.

But he estimated that the suppression wouldn't be that terrible.

Of course, the situation would be different if he Shapeshifted into his Shadow-shape or Beast-shape.

That strange Shapeshift Sorcerer class made Marvin's strength vary a lot. The Beast-shape was still unusable after that night with the Crimson Patriarch, and Marvin didn't know when he could use it again.

...

What happened next was just as Marvin expected. With the extra Gargoyles drawn away by the Vampires, the Paladins were much more relaxed.

To the Gargoyles who were pouncing down as if they didn't want to live, they simply raised their hammers and smashed.

One hit one kill.

The Silver Church's holy knights were like stone craftsmen, "Clang!""Clang!" And the evil Gargoyles would go back to being stone.

About fifteen minutes later.

Dust was everywhere in the First Hall and everyone kept coughing.

But they all felt happy.

"It was actually that simple?"

"Are these Gargoyles dumb? Coming into our trap by themselves?"

A Paladin rubbed his sore shoulder and couldn't help but mention in shock, "I killed four."

"Hey, I killed five." His companion at his side proudly smiled and said, "You lost to me. Once again."

But regardless, everyone looked at Marvin differently.

In a short dozen minutes, from being suppressed by the Gargoyles' surprise attack, in the end...

The Gargoyle's troop was completely wiped out!

This was because of Marvin surprising tactic.

Even erudite Wizards hadn't found the Gargoyles' weakness. Clever ones would use a powerful spell to bind it and then let his followers kill it.

No one had found that blunt weapons were the bane of Gargoyles. In Feinan, bladed weapons were the most common by far, after all. This was a rare bit of useful information that wasn't known by many, but Marvin knew.

This was his biggest advantage.

...

"A very innovative tactic." Madeline had a cold expression on her face as she examined Marvin up and down. "Is that another idea coming from your grandfather?"

"Worthy of Madam City Lord, I had yet to say anything and you already found out," Marvin said, all smiles.

"Hmph! Mysterious guy. Let's go!" Madeline ordered

How could she have thought that Marvin would suddenly say, "Halt!"

Madeline frowned. "What do you want?"

Marvin coughed. "I'm sorry, Madam City Lord."

"But can I trouble you to stay to the side? Gargoyles aren't the only monsters in the Second hall, this fight is still not over."

"I am currently the supreme commander, so please make way. Thank you for your cooperation."

...

As Madeline showed an ashen face, Marvin once again began to regroup and rearrange everyone.

After dealing with more than a hundred Gargoyles, only a few people had received some bruises. This was already miraculous.

The army's morale was at an all-time high.

And much more admiration could be seen in their eyes while they were looking at Marvin.

This was a world that respected the strong and knowledgeable. The first was simple, as fists decided everything, but the second was even simpler. Sometimes wisdom was more useful than the fist.

Marvin killing the Corpse King alone displayed his fist. His battle plan reflected his wisdom.

After showing both sides, not many people were still dissatisfied with Marvin being the temporary commander.

Even if they were, they wouldn't be stupid enough to show it. These guys were all bright people.

Who couldn't see Madeline looking like a bullied young wife behind Marvin's back after her power was taken away?

The Lady City Lord didn't say anything, so these people wouldn't be stupid to say anything and give a reason to be beaten up.

...

"The Gargoyles wouldn't take the initiative to attack us, only the Sirens occupying the Second Hall could instigate them into doing so."

"Everyone should know some things about Sirens. Everyone should have seen some paintings and information about them. These monsters like to rely on their Low Flight ability and sharp claws to move back and forth in a crowd, reaping our lives."

"I have a special plan. As long as everyone firmly follow the plan, victory will be easily obtained."

Marvin explained to everyone while taking out a sturdy fishing net from his bracelet!

His storage item had started to not be enough, so he had previously gone to the Ranger guild to buy two more.

This bracelet was one of them, and it was a lot more spacious than the Void Conch.

"Guardians, step forward. Each group of four take a fishing net. The guards also need to be in the front," Marvin commanded.

"I need you to form this kind of formation..." He began to make gestures.

"The Guardians will be at the forefront, while the guards will be placed in between groups of Guardians. Pay attention to protect your vitals."

"Once the Sirens sneak attack, the Guardians won't need to be protected. They won't be able to break your armor. You only need to throw your fishing nets."

"These Sirens will get stuck in it and won't be able to break free."

"Then it will be time for the guards to act. Remember, you absolutely need to cut off those Sirens' heads. "

"This is the most important thing!"

...

Thirty minutes later.

In the Second Hall, a bloody smell replaced the smell of seawater.

A mass of headless Sirens were piled together.

The mood had become somewhat feverish!

The expressions shown while everyone looked at Marvin had already far exceeded admiration, it was worship!

Marvin's second plan was just as effective.

They effortlessly wiped out thirty Sirens!

There was close to no damage taken.

Marvin kept his promise.

When distributing the loot, Madeline didn't raise an objection and just hinted at Marvin to pick first.

Marvin directly picked the best thing. That was a treasure chest with a magic lock.

It was also the only chest with a magic lock in the entire Second Hall.

He knew there was a scroll in this chest.

That scroll was called [Magical Scroll] and its effect was... Obviously extremely magical.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 172: Avenger

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

In the tent, Marvin carefully set that treasure chest with the magic lock on the ground.

Marvin and Isabelle were the only two people in the tent. The little girl was silent most of the time, making it very easy to overlook her existence.

She watched Marvin's every move. A hint of curiosity would sometimes flash through her eyes, but she didn't say anything.

She tried to understand the world in her own way.

Marvin didn't interfere too much with her progress. The Hammons' bloodline was already awakening. Isabelle had her own path, so he didn't need to guide her unless she was wasting her time.

He took out a small stack of scrolls, each of which was a high level Unlock Magic Lock scroll.

If others saw, they might get left completely speechless.

A high level Unlock Magic Lock scroll was different from a common one. It wouldn't lockout the chest after too many failures!

But its price was also several times higher.

But after looting the Twin Snakes Cult's Hidden Granary, Marvin was rather wealthy. He was able to prepare all kinds of necessary supplies and tools, and was totally ready.

He used six scrolls in a row to open the treasure chest, revealing a dusty scroll calmly lying inside.

'Using scrolls to open a chest and get a scroll. Isn't it fitting?' Marvin inwardly mocked.

He took out the Magical Scroll and carefully inspected it before pleasantly confirming that this thing was exactly the same as in his memories.

By using [Inspect], he could only find out the scroll name, and that part was only because the creator had written his name on the sash around the scroll.

Normally, he would have to look for an appraiser with a relatively good understanding of scrolls to know the effects of the scroll.

But Marvin could skip this part.

He didn't need to learn the details of the scroll. He only needed to use it!

He spread the Magical Scroll on the ground.

A lot of runes were written on the scroll, but these runes were different from magic runes. It looked like a language, but it contained a large amount of alchemy symbols.

Marvin didn't know the slightest bit about alchemy.

He firmly put Blazing Fury on top of the scroll.

He then took out a quill and began to go over the runes on the leftmost side of the scroll.

The tip of the quill was dipped in dew gathered by a virgin at dawn. It was extremely pure.

This was the only way to trigger the scroll's effect.

Following Marvin's tracing, the scroll began to automatically ignite.

As the fire wrapped around Marvin's hand, he didn't feel any discomfort. On the contrary, it felt very pleasant.

He finished writing the four lines of runes, and then the Magical Scroll's flame completely transferred to Blazing Fury.

...

Isabelle opened her eyes wide, closely watching Blazing Fury, trying to see what kind of change would occur.

She was afraid to miss anything, so she kept her eyes open, meticulously watching.

The flames slowly burned, and then burned some more, before finally disappearing.

Only a dagger remained on the floor.

Isabelle showed a hint of confusion, her eyes also somewhat itching.

Thus she couldn't help but blink.

And then she saw two identical curved daggers lying on the ground.

The little girl opened her eyes wide in surprise.

...

Marvin was satisfied as he held the two daggers in his hands. It felt extremely amazing.

Even his Fangs had minute discrepancies because there would be some difference when forged by a craftsman.

But these two Blazing Furys were exactly the same. From their properties to their weight, completely identical!

This was the Magical Scroll's magical nature.

It could copy a Magic Weapon.

Moreover it was a perfect copy.

It sounded overbearing, but in reality, this scroll wasn't very valuable.

It could only copy a weapon. Moreover, the weapon's length couldn't exceed the length of the scroll. This meant that most weapons, including two handed greatswords, pikes, and axes, couldn't be copied.

Only some short weapons could be copied.

And from another point of view, if you had a pretty good Magic Weapon, why would you need to make a copy? To have a backup?

That would clearly be quite a luxury.

But for Thieves or Dual Wielding Rangers, this scroll was simply a godsend!

Especially for Marvin who possessed the [Two-Weapon Fighting] and [Reckless Dual Wielding] specialties. With balance between both his weapons, he would definitely be even more proficient in battle.

Needless to say, Blazing Fury's properties were already very outstanding.

With the pair, Marvin didn't have to rely on Shapeshift Sorcerer and could use Arcane Missile six times every day, along with two Blazing Fury spells!

'It's time for Professor's gift to gloriously retire.'

'And it's time to officially start using Blazing Furys as my main weapons.'

Marvin put away his Fangs, satisfied.

This pair of weapons had been with him for a long time. Even if they were not especially sharp, they had helped quite a lot meanwhile.

He had obtained Blazing Fury a while ago, but because of the differences between weapons, he wouldn't get the most out of his specialties while using it. Therefore, for that period, he mostly used Blazing Fury as a third weapon.

Now he could finally change weapons.

A pair of Blazing Furys, as far as Marvin was concerned, was outstanding.

They could make up for the slight deficiency in his attack power.

Saying that this pair of weapons was already a top item among Magic Weapons wouldn't be exaggerated. Marvin knew the whereabouts of a few similarly outstanding weapons, but they were hidden in very dangerous locations, so there was no chance to get any in the short term. It was highly likely that his Blazing Furys would accompany him up till the 4th rank.

After all, above Magic Weapons were Legendary Weapons, which were even harder to obtain. Marvin wouldn't think about it for the time being.

...

Late at night, most people had gone to sleep.

After eliminating the Sirens, Marvin wasn't complacent or arrogant, immediately returning the leadership to Madeline instead.

This left the latter greatly shocked.

She thought that after getting the command contract, Marvin would keep trying to get more.

But Marvin didn't do so. He knew his leadership ability was in fact very average. He only knew tactics to restrain those two monsters in the Second Hall after all. In the Third Hall, there were countless Demon God Enforcers, along with the powerful Avenger Fegan!

Fegan wasn't an ordinary Demon God Enforcer and would be very difficult for Marvin to handle right now.

Even killing a Demon God Enforcer in a one on one would be very challenging!

This was due to class restraint. Demon God Enforcers had a bigger advantage than Guardians over Night Walkers.

For the attack on the Third Hall, Marvin already had a plan.

Hide in the back and watch.

...

Madeline was also cautious, she didn't make use of the high morale to charge forth, using the same old method instead.

She once again blocked the path, this time from the Second Hall to the Third Hall, and then used a few wooden logs as supports.

They would rest for the night again and attack the next day.

This kind of slow but steady attitude made Marvin admire Madeline's patience. She was clearly worrying about advancing to Legend, but she still maintained her reason. This was something really hard to do.

This woman was very formidable.

Fortunately he had made the first move and gained an advantage, signing that command contract in the Magic Restricting Field, or else he might have already died.

'I have no idea how the battle will progress tomorrow...'

'If it was the same as the game, River Shore City's army would suffer terrible losses there. Madeline would team up with Collins, making Fegan flee as a result. And the Fourth Hall would become the hurdle they would never be able to cross.'

'Demon God Enforcers... That group of monsters truly gave others a headache.'

In the tent, Marvin was still reflecting on the problem.

"Lord Marvin, you seem confused?"

The small girl seemed to have felt something and she surprisingly took the initiative to ask Marvin.

This was something unprecedented.

"Hmmm. Yeah, there is something. The enemy ahead is very troublesome," Marvin said realistically.

Isabelle tightly held the dagger in her hands and declared with a resolute expression on her face, "I'll do my best to protect you."

Marvin laughed involuntarily.

He pinched Isabelle's little cheeks and made fun of her, "What will you use to protect me? That Blink-like ability?"

He couldn't have expected Isabelle to seriously nod.

"If I burn all of my remaining lifespan, I can take you very far," the little girl answered.

"Burning lifespan?" Marvin was suddenly startled. "Your ability is burning lifespan?"

Isabelle nodded, not seeming to worry about her life.

"Can you see your own lifespan? How many years are left?" Marvin frowned.

This was the first time he heard about that!

No wonder that boy had said his life would soon...

No wonder when Marvin had already helped him get a conclusive victory, he rushed into an ocean of fire in order to kill that last enemy.

It turned out that Hammons were powerful, but it was at the cost of their lives!

Isabelle was silent for a moment before slowly saying, "18 years."

"What!? Only 18 years?" Marvin gasped.

Isabelle was only 6 years old! This meant that even if she didn't use that Blink-like ability in the future, she would only live until she was 24?

This was too pitiful!

"It doesn't matter, Lord Marvin," said Isabelle seriously. "Living long isn't important, is it?"

Marvin was silent. He grabbed Isabelle's shoulder and solemnly said, "Promise me to never use this ability in the future, okay?"

Isabelle froze. Marvin's expression was very serious. "Promise me."

The small girl hesitated for a long time before nodding.

Marvin gently petted her head and was about to say something.

But a loud sound burst out not too far from there!

Something had collided against the iron door blocking the path to the Third Hall!

Marvin rushed out of the tent in an instant.

With the help of Darksight, he clearly saw the iron door being severely deformed!

A huge azure greatsword slashed from the darkness and directly pierced through one side of the iron door!

Marvin recognized that sword.

'Avenger Fegan!'

'This guy took the initiative to attack!'

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 173: Ice World

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Marvin instantly rushed back to the tent and told Isabelle, "Hide in the First Hall! Protect yourself!"

The latter nodded, but as Marvin turned and headed to battle, a strange expression flashed through her eyes.

Everyone was woken up by that loud noise.

Madeline directly flew out on a magic carpet.

"Gather!"

A deep and low horn could be heard echoing as the trained soldiers quickly gathered!

Madeline had brought the elites among the elites. Not one soldier had taken his armor off to sleep, and their weapons were also at their sides.

In a mere three minutes, no matter if it was her personal bodyguards or the three large troops, everyone had gathered.

The Wizards from the Wizard corps weren't sleeping at that time!

Because dawn was approaching, they were preparing the spells they wanted to exchange with the Universe Magic Pool.

They hurriedly finished converting spells and arrived at Madeline's side.

On the other side, along with Collins' Paladins, there were some Clerics strictly waiting.

Marvin looked over this scene and he felt a little better.

A real army was very different after all.

If they were undisciplined adventurers instead, they might have been caught unprepared.

‘There would be a difference of at least five minutes.’

Marvin made an assessment.

Those nobles’ private soldiers were many times slower. By the time River Shore City’s main force had gathered in front of the door, some aged Lords were still struggling to armor themselves.

If everyone here was like those fools, there would be no need to fight this battle.

Because in just a bit over three minutes, a few wooden logs supporting the iron door burst open!

Those wooden logs and the iron door were fixed there with Madeline’s magic.

Ordinary people would never be able to crack that door open.

"Bang!" The iron door fell down!

Sounds of horses could be heard coming from the path.

The azure sword was glistening in the darkness.

A group of heavy armored knights mounted on skeletal warhorses rushed out from the darkness, as if they were envoys of the apocalypse!

And the one leading the way was Avenger Fegan!

"Die!" A low voice came out of Fegan’s mouth.

He then prompted his horse and ruthlessly charged towards the front of River Shore City’s army!

...

‘Totally different from the game.’

Marvin was horrified, seeing those charging heavily armored cavalrymen.

In the past, Madeline didn't startle Fegan and easily took the initiative to attack.

But for some reason this time, Fegan had actually noticed something.

He launched a night attack!

This was something Marvin hadn't thought about.

Only those who experienced a battle would know how terrifying the charge of a heavily armored cavalry was.

Rangers and Thieves, these classes wearing leather armor, could only be reduced to cannon fodder!

The terrifying impact offered by the mounts would be hard to resist, even for the more powerful Guardians.

Standing at the front of River Shore City's troops, the Guardians nervously gathered together and a few of them raised their two meter tall tower shields!

They made up the first line of defense for the time being.

But there was an unspeakable fear in every Guardian's eyes.

Those were Demon God Enforcers!

They could easily tear apart any defense. These tower shields seemed very stable, but they would be completely unable to stand the Demon God Enforcers' charge!

This was a group of undead slaughter machines.

There was only one person supporting the Guardians that hadn't crumbled.

Madeline.

River Shore City's City Lord was standing in midair, coldly watching Fegan as she said in an ice cold voice, "Avenger Fegan."

"Greedy and wicked creature. You'll be buried here today!"

Following her ice-cold words, the atmosphere in the Second Hall suddenly became frigid.

The water in the air condensed into snowflakes, fluttering down.

Marvin's eyes shone!

Madeline was prepared.

Worthy of a Half-Legend Wizard. By acting, she completely changed the situation.

4th-circle spell, [Ice World]!

The moisture in the Second Hall turned out to be a good medium for Madeline's spell!

The 4th-circle spell's effect was outstanding.

A thin layer of frost began to solidify on the ground!

The Demon God Enforcers' skeletal warhorses were unable to stop themselves from sliding. There was only one outcome for the skeletal warhorses as they rushed forward at high speed!

And that was slipping!

"Shhhh!"

Apart from Avenger Fegan, whose warhorse was rather outstanding, able to ignore the slippery ice and keep going forward, the cavalry of Demon God Enforcers behind him were in chaos!

The skeletal horses couldn't avoid sliding, as they lost control of their movements and knocked against each other before finally falling down on the ground.

Thirty Demon God Enforcers were ruthlessly thrown on the ground in just a few seconds!

This was an extremely rare scene.

...

'I'm afraid Fegan hadn't predicted that Madeline actually prepared [Ice World]'

'This was a clever move. The moisture in the Second Hall is pretty high, reducing the casting time of Ice World by about a third. Otherwise, Madeline might have not had time to stop those Demon God Enforcers from breaking through the first line of defense,' Marvin analyzed.

It was good now. Apart from Fegan, all the Demon God Enforcers fell down from their horses... Losing the armored cavalry's powerful impact force!

This was like losing two thirds of their strength!

Marvin was already moving around to the sides using Stealth. He had no intention of fighting in the front lines, and was going to wait for an opportunity to act.

After all, there was still the class suppression.

Those Demon God Enforcers who fell down their horses were like strengthened 2nd rank Guardians. They were too troublesome!

Might as well take a look to see if he could throw in an attack somewhere.

...

As Ice World persisted, it froze the ground in front of the Guardians, and added layers upon layers of frost on the armor of those Demon God Enforcers!

They struggled to get up from the ground and pick up their weapons, but their movements had already become relatively slow.

Despite this, this was already a proof of their strength.

Other people would have already been turned into ice sculptures under the effect of Ice World!

While the Demon God Enforcers were actually still able to walk!

This was already quite outstanding. They were only 2nd rank monsters!

'Damn!'

'How many high level curses did that Lich put on these bastards!'

Madeline was hatefully grinding her teeth while looking at that scene.

A 4th-circle spell only had this much of an effect. It was really too shocking.

But nothing could be done about it. Unlike the monks and other lifeforms, the Demon God Enforcers had voluntarily received high level curses on their bodies.

This kind of high level curse wasn't something Marvin's Holy Grail could dispel, and even weakening it would be impossible.

They could only use force!

"Protect me!"

"Leave that one to me!"

Madeline firmly ordered.

At that time, the silently speeding Fegan finally arrived at the first line of defense!

The warhorse under him suddenly surged with strength and directly charged through the Guardians' tower shields, stomping a few people to death on its way!

A knight behind them bellowed and rushed forward, trying to use his two handed greatsword to chop the warhorse's knees.

But the ice cold blue light was like a reaper's caress, instantly beheading him.

Fegan single-handedly stormed into the River Shore City's troops.

His warhorse was frantically galloping as Fegan himself was extremely calm, the large blue greatsword repeatedly swinging, harvesting life after life!

In mere seconds, he killed six of those elite guards!

He indeed had the strength of a 4th rank Half-Legend. No wonder he dared to lust after the Lich's Divinity!

...

"Get out of the way, go handle the Demon God Enforcers."

"Leave this monster to me!"

Madeline's expression was ashen. Every soldier here was loyal and devoted to her!

She felt pained each time a soldier died to Fegan

As she said those words, she cast a binding spell!

A 3rd rank binding spell should be able to lock him up for at least five seconds.

But...

Fegan only needed two seconds to free himself from the binding spell!

"Foolish caster," Fegan sneered. "You think you can kill me?"

"My ally granted me the power to resist magic!"

Madeline frowned. It felt wrong!

How could Fegan's Magic Resistance be so high?

But at that time, a figure that couldn't be regarded as tall, steadily stood not very far from Fegan, looking at him.

White Gown Collins.

"Diggles' power. The power granted to you by an Evil Spirit Overlord."

Collins indifferently declared, "Even if I can't banish you, I can banish that power."

"You dare!"

Fegan yelled in a stern voice. A huge face faintly appeared behind him!

That was the reflection of Evil Spirit Overlord Diggles.

"Nonsense. Of course I dare." Collins suddenly spread his arms and began chanting.

Fegan suddenly pulled on his reins, and his warhorse charged toward the chanting Collins.

Madeline hurriedly moved forward, throwing a few spells in a row to try to impede Fegan's momentum.

But Fegan actually resisted her spells and ruthlessly crashed into Collins!

...

On the other side of the hall, a more intensive battle broke out.

River Shore City's guards formed small groups of three to five people and began, with the help of the Wizard corps, to divide up the Demon God Enforcers to annihilate them!

This was one of Madeline's previously prepared plans.

Dismount them, then divide and conquer!

Despite this, the high Magic Resistance of Demon God Enforcers' armors made everyone suffer.

An attention-seeking Vampire tried to mount a sneak attack on a Demon God Enforcer, but the latter put his hand behind his back and caught him before throwing him to the ground with great force.

He then fiercely slashed!

No one had time to save that Vampire on the ground!

"Fools! Use pikes!"

In the confusion, no one knew who yelled.

The soldiers came to a realization and a part of the army retreated to fetch pikes in the camp.

And at that time, the Stealthed Marvin aimed at that powerful Demon God Enforcer.

He moved toward him, step by step.

That Vampire's attack revealed a flaw in the Demon God Enforcer's defense.

And Marvin was the best at using flaws.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 174: Insane And Genius

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

In a corner of the hall, a bitter fight was underway.

The Demon God Enforcer who previously killed that Vampire grimly dragged his greatsword as he slowly moved toward the guards.

River Shore City's knights displayed a grave expression.

Even though they had followed Madeline's plan to split up the Demon God Enforcers and were obviously surrounding him, the atmosphere as he was approaching made them feel as if he was the one surrounding them.

This was simply too ridiculous.

Some people couldn't help but want to rush out and attack this brainless killing machine.

But that Vampire's body on the side was still leaking blood. It was a warning to everyone that even though they were at the 2nd rank, Demon God Enforcers were extremely frightening.

Gordian gripped his sword, feeling nervous.

He kept regulating his breathing.

This guy was too powerful. The Vampire only had time to remove that Enforcer's helmet before he was already grabbed.

Gordian had clearly seen him only using one hand!

That arm which had been wrapped in ice cold armor for who knew how many years surprisingly had this kind of power.

In fact, the natural strength of Vampires wasn't weak either.

'Divine Spells won't be effective unless his soul fire is hit.'

Gordian was extremely distressed.

The Demon God Enforcer walked toward them step by step, and the people surrounding him started backing away.

Suddenly, a soft voice echoed by his ear. "Help me out in a bit."

Gordian was startled.

There was surprisingly someone stealthed next to him and he didn't even notice!

Such a powerful sneaking ability.

He soon realized, 'It's him!'

...

Demon God Enforcers were Marvin's nemeses. But Avenger Fegan choosing a night attack was actually good for Marvin.

At least he could display his Night Walker abilities to the extreme.

That Vampire's attack did have some effect, at least taking down the Demon God Enforcer's helmet.

'Demon God Enforcers don't have vitals. Their Magic Resistance is high, and their Physical Resistance is even higher.'

'They don't have HP, instead only having a soul fire in their head keeping them operational.'

'The only way to deal with them is to remove that soul fire!'

Marvin inwardly considered.

But accomplishing this was easier said than done. Although the Demon God Enforcers had fallen to the ground, their armors were stuck to their bodies. This kind of monster was created with only one purpose, killing. Everything else was irrelevant.

Their helmets were also stuck to their heads. Even if that Vampire's strength wasn't enough to do any damage to that Demon God Enforcer, he still managed to get his helmet off, revealing his bloody rotting face.

A hole had appeared in his defense and Marvin would take advantage of it.

But he needed someone to cooperate with.

Gordian was clearly a very good choice.

He whispered a few sentences to the Paladin at his side, and the latter nodded afterwards.

Marvin didn't say any more and made a detour as he slowly approached the Demon God Enforcer's back.

...

Demon God Enforcers didn't have high perception, or else Marvin wouldn't have been able to dodge that one when he infiltrated the Scarlet Monastery for the first time.

His Stealth had now exceeded 100 Skill points, and with the wilderness and night bonuses, even a 2nd rank with very high perception would be unable to detect his existence, let alone a Demon God Enforcer.

Marvin slowly moved forward, finally arriving roughly five meters behind the Demon God Enforcer.

He stopped and took a deep breath.

Then, a shadow suddenly appeared at the Demon God Enforcer's side!

As always, Marvin let the Shadow Doppelganger test the waters!

The Shadow Doppelganger directly pounced on the Demon God Enforcer's head, both daggers about to slash down. Suddenly, the monster extended his hand and grabbed the Shadow Doppelganger, ruthlessly smashing it on the ground!

"Crack!" The Shadow Doppelganger fell on a layer of ice and took heavy damage, but it didn't die!

The Demon God Enforcer was thinking of finishing it with a slash.

'The chance came.'

Marvin no longer hesitated, Burst!

He jumped from behind the Demon God Enforcer, both daggers ruthlessly stabbing down!

"Pshhhh!"

His Blazing Furies burst with powerful force, both daggers ruthlessly stabbing into both sides of the Demon God Enforcer's head, but only piercing a few centimeters in!

Nothing could be done about it. That guy's skull was too hard!

The Demon God Enforcer was extremely angry. He let go of his greatsword and used both hands to try to grab Marvin behind him!

...

The other knights were all startled. This Baron Marvin dared to attempt to kill a Demon God Enforcer alone after a Vampire died to it!

Wasn't this risking his life?

As everyone watched in shock, Marvin pushed with his hands, his waist and abdomen turning as he released his daggers to do a difficult front flip. His feet landed on the daggers as he managed to avoid the Demon God Enforcer's angry hands!

[Night Jump]!

The powerful jumping ability let Marvin easily avoid the Demon God Enforcer's follow up attack.

But this wasn't over, because as his body was still rising up, Marvin suddenly did a reverse jump!

[Second Jump]!

This time, Marvin kicked off of empty space.

This was another gravity defying skill!

All those who were watching were dumbstruck. Marvin was simply dancing on top of the Demon God Enforcer's head.

Marvin flipped through the air and both feet once again landed on the daggers stabbed into the Enforcer's head.

"Crack!"

The two daggers finally cracked open the Demon God Enforcer's skull, slightly exposing the pitch black mist inside!

That was the Demon God Enforcer's soul fire!

...

"Gordian!" Marvin shouted as he landed on the ground.

His yell was clearly filled with worry.

But those men of the Silver Church didn't forget their role just because of Marvin's display and had their Divine Spells ready to be cast at the moment he cracked open the Demon God Enforcer's skull.

Three holy lights fell down from above in a row!

Divine Spell – Discipline!

If that Divine Spell directly hit the Demon God Enforcer's skin, it wouldn't have much of an effect.

But if it was directly cast at the soul fire, the result would be substantially different!

Half of the black mist on the Demon God Enforcer's skull immediately dissipated, and the remaining half turned extremely chaotic.

That guy even stopped moving.

Marvin was overjoyed and ran over.

"Swish!"

He stomped on the Demon God Enforcer's knees before jumping on his shoulder.

He tugged his Blazing Furies free and slashed!

The Demon God Enforcer couldn't resist due to his chaotic soul fire leaving his body unresponsive.

He could only let Marvin brutalize him.

After slashing for less than a minute, Marvin relied on his Reckless Dual Wielder bonus to smash the Demon God Enforcer's skull into pieces.

"Bang!"

The Demon God Enforcer's corpse fell on the ground.

Marvin was panting, and walked over.

But at that time, he found out that everyone was looking at him a bit strangely.

Those crazy dagger moves weren't something a regular person could use!

This guy was simply insane!

But Marvin's expression was incomparably calm.

Insane, cool-headed, brave and knowledgeable, all in one person. Every knight was filled with respect toward Marvin.

'This guy is truly a genius,' Gordian couldn't help but praise inwardly.

...

Marvin didn't care about these gazes. He was in fact pleasantly surprised about being able to kill a Demon God Enforcer.

Right now, he would need a huge amount of battle experience if he wanted to level up. The First Hall's elite boss Corpse King only gave him about 1800 battle exp.

That was a 3rd rank elite monster!

Yet this Demon God Enforcer gave almost 1200 exp. This meant that the Demon God Enforcer's strength was really outstanding.

His gaze stopped on the other battlefields.

Many people were injured and had to withdraw from the struggle between the Demon God Enforcers and knights.

River Shore City's side had a massive numbers advantage. Even if the Demon God Enforcers had tyrannical individual strength, they would be eliminated sooner or later.

The only problem was that many people would die, and even more would be injured, losing their fighting strength.

If it turned out like that, there would be no choice but to stop at the Fourth Hall.

Marvin frowned. He also wanted to help reducing the casualties of River Shore City's knights, but he was a little helpless.

After all, killing this Demon God Enforcer was already very difficult for him.

'If the Asuran Bear's shapeshift was still usable, it would be amazing.' Marvin quickly took a glance at his interface.

Unfortunately this form still wasn't ready to be activated.

The Asuran Bear's fierce melee abilities were stronger than the Demon God Enforcers'.

But he was unable to shapeshift.

'Wait... Shapeshift?'

Something flashed through Marvin's mind and he suddenly thought of a way.

...

On the other side of the Second Hall, the fiercely rushing Fegan ruthlessly knocked against White Gown Collins.

But the expected scene of Collins getting knocked flying didn't happen!

Collins' body had suddenly turned pure silvery white.

4th-circle Exclusive Divine Spell – [Silver Body]!

Fegan's fierce charge looked like it hit a soft but extremely flexible wall!

"Get lost!" Collins bellowed.

The next instant, Fegan and his mount flew out like a bullet.

That speed was more or less the same as his earlier speed!

"Bang!"

The Avenger and his mount were smashed into a stone wall by Collins' power, creating a huge hole in it!

"Cough!" "Cough!" ...

Collins kept coughing. The silver-white color receded from his skin as he kept coughing up blood.

Even when using this kind of fierce Divine Spell, he still had to pay a considerable price when facing the powerful Fegan!

"Woosh!"

Fegan stood up from the crushed pile of rubble, both hands firmly holding his huge greatsword as he slowly advanced to attack again.

Collins pointed one finger at Fegan and said as if he was using all his strength, "Evil Spirit power, begone!"

Then, pure Divine Power rushed out from his body and converged into a beam of light, directly exploding on Fegan's body.

The latter faced upward and bellowed. A huge face appeared again behind him.

At the same time, Madeline was spreading her arms. The second 4th-circle spell she had prepared was finally ready to be used!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 175: Deceiver

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

4th-circle spell – [Expel Equipment]!

A blue light accurately hit Fegan, and his body began to violently shake.

Madeline had a solemn expression. Whether they could get rid of Fegan would depend on the success of this spell.

[Expel Equipment] was a very special spell. Its effect was to make the enemy lose all of his armors and weapons. The effect didn't seem especially powerful, but when facing Avenger Fegan, this outstandingly equipped melee class holder, it would play a big role.

But this spell was like Dissociation, because it could be completely resisted.

Blue lightning twisted around Fegan's body as his armor began to make a buzzing sound, seemingly wanting to leave him!

"Impossible!"

But at that time, a large pillar of holy light scattered away the face behind him.

The entire Hall suddenly fell into silence.

Only Collins' coughing voice was left.

"Fuck off!" he said.

The power of Evil Spirit Overlord Diggles that was attached to Fegan was dispersed by Collins!

His various resistances dropped rapidly.

Fegan alarmingly looked at his armor peeling off bit by bit. He tried to grab his weapon, but under that blue lightning, his greatsword also flew away to the other end of the Hall with a "Clang", fiercely stabbing itself into a wall!

In a few breaths, Fegan's armor and weapons were completely stripped off, leaving only an ordinary training uniform!

'It worked in the end!'

Sweat covered Madeline's forehead.

If this 4th-circle spell had failed, then she and Collins would have a hard time.

But now, Fegan who had lost his weapon and armors was already trapped!

"Surrender, Avenger," Madeline softly said. "Make your subordinates surrender and I won't kill you."

Surrender?

The unarmed and defenseless Fegan suddenly burst out laughing. "Madeline, you are too naive."

"I still haven't avenged my deep hatred with a bloodbath. How could I surrender to you, humans?"

Madeline frowned and said, "You were human in the past."

"In the past," Fegan argued, "But ever since that group of ignorants regarded me as a source of plague and sacrificed me to some god, I stopped being human."

"I'll take revenge upon all living beings."

"This is my fate."

Madeline sighed. She knew quite a bit about Avenger Fegan's matters. His fall was tragic and pitiful.

But not every pitiful man could be forgiven after committing sins, and Madeline had never been a softhearted person!

"Since that's the case, then die." Her expression once again turned extremely grim.

"I have already died once. Lemme tell you how death feels..." Fegan chuckled, "What's more, Madeline, do you really think that just because you removed my armor I can't do anything to you?"

As he talked, he body suddenly started undergoing an astonishing transformation.

A pair of wings made up of rotting flesh spread from his back.

His hands turned metallic with the sharpness of daggers!

"I didn't stay idle these years. I made a few modifications to my body, and I'm quite satisfied with them."

"What do you think? Lady City Lord?"

Fegan chuckled in a low voice. His body suddenly sped up and his two wings flapped rapidly. He rose up from the ground, frantically flying toward Madeline!

"Careful!" Collins shouted with a pale face.

He also hadn't expected Fegan to be this crazy with his own body!

A flying melee class was a huge threat to Wizards!

"If I can't deal with a filthy undead, how could I speak of advancing to become a Legend?"

Madeline's expression was extremely resolute as she firmly stared at the rushing Fegan, put both hands together in a sign of prayer and began to prepare a spell.

She had no intention of dodging, and in fact, she wanted to directly compete with Fegan!

"Stupid Wizard!"

Fegan flew very quickly and shortly arrived in front of Madeline, ferociously stabbing his sharp hands at her.

...

In a world of decay, on the supreme throne.

"Hateful humans..."

"Silver God, I'll get rid of you sooner or later!"

"To actually dispel my shadow twice in a day."

The roars of Evil Spirit Overlord Diggles echoed throughout the entire decaying plateau.

All the Evil Spirits stayed silent. Their shapes were varied, but they all had repulsive appearances.

This place was filled with fumes, filth and large amount of negative energy. But for those Evil Spirits, that was the best nourishment.

"Lord, useless guys like Morris won't accomplish what you desire."

"Please send me."

A huge monster that seemed to be the size of a small hill slowly ambled over from the distance.

His words were neither slow nor fast, but they carried a very powerful pressuring aura.

"It's not the time," Diggles coldly said. "I know you want to get merits, but you still haven't finished absorbing the entire Rotting Sea's power."

"If you went to Feinan, it would be too easy to attract the eyes of others. Those Half-Legends or new Legends might not know what to do with you. But there are still many Legends who chose to remain in Feinan."

"Recently they seem much more active than before. Especially that Inheim who gave no face to a god from Heaven and killed his avatar. If you go, just one punch of that guy would turn you into dust."

The giant stayed silent for a moment before slowly asking, "Who are you preparing to send!?"

Diggles thought for a moment before suddenly snapping his fingers. "[Deceiver]!"

A graceful woman, beautiful like a fairy, appeared in front of him.

"Lord. Deceiver obeys your order." Her voice was also very pleasant to hear, giving a wonderful feeling.

Diggles frowned. "Don't always turn into the Moon Goddess Faniya. Just seeing that bitch makes me upset!"

"Yes Lord." The woman's figure suddenly transformed, and her hair turned golden as she transformed into another good looking woman.

"Now it's the appearance of the Guardian God that you like," she softly said.

Diggles helplessly rubbed his forehead. "I have an important task for you."

"Kill that Madeline and Collins?" she asked.

"No, I want you to open the White Deer Cave and establish a Disaster Door," Diggles grimly said.

"This way, our Evil Spirit army can come pouring into Feinan, even though the Disaster Door would ultimately get closed."

"But River Shore City and the surrounding areas would definitely end up being destroyed!"

"This is my lesson for them!"

"Remember, before the Disaster Door is set up, you must hide your identity."

The woman nodded. "Lord, please rest assured."

"We Shapeshift Sorcerers are the best at transformation, I can very easily disguise myself."

"But after this task is completed..."

Diggles impatiently waved his hand. "After this task is completed, I'll free your younger brother. You can go where you want after that."

"Many thanks Lord." The woman slightly bowed before disappearing into thin air.

Diggles coldly smiled on the throne.

"Release your younger brother?"

"Such a joke."

...

Second Hall. The fight between Demon God Enforcers and soldiers was still ongoing.

Even though the Wizard corps was providing support, the knights' casualties kept increasing.

For each Demon God Enforcer put down, there would be two knights taken down with him!

And even more people received serious injuries.

The battlefield situation was extremely desperate.

The rest of the guards had already brought pikes and surrounded the Demon God Enforcers. This kind of strategy might be a bit safer, but the effect wasn't especially good.

The morale of River Shore City's army was extremely low.

"Lady Madeline and Sir Collins have still not dealt with that Fegan."

"The Demon God Enforcers are too troublesome, we can't keep this up."

"Yeah, we are simply throwing our lives away."

Some people had already begun complaining in the nobles' private armies.

There were only twenty-two Demon God Enforcers remaining, yet they were pressuring an army of over a hundred men.

This fighting strength was too frightening.

Each of those encirclements had faint signs of collapse.

But at that time, a voice spoke from outside a small team surrounding a Demon God Enforcer. "Step aside."

"I'll go."

Everyone looked back in surprise.

Baron Marvin!

It was him!

They had just witnessed Marvin killing a Demon God Enforcer and couldn't help but caution, "Baron Marvin, it's very dangerous alone!"

Marvin unsheathed his daggers and calmly nodded.

"It doesn't matter, I'll go."

Everyone was speechless, but a hole opened in the encirclement.

Marvin took a deep breath and suddenly rushed in!

The Demon God Enforcer disdainfully turned his head and raised his oversized greatsword, slashing toward the oncoming Marvin.

"Careful! Lord Marvin!" Someone loudly yelled.

Regardless of their previous attitudes, Marvin had displayed powerful strength and incomparable wisdom, so most of River Shore City's soldiers regarded Marvin as one of their people.

Seeing Marvin stepping forward during this crisis, facing that powerful Demon God Enforcer alone, they would naturally feel admiration, along with worry.

Many people already had a very favorable opinion of Marvin, even to the point of worship.

They didn't want Marvin to die under the Demon God Enforcer's sword!

....

Marvin was like lightning, as his Demon Hunter Steps and Flicker combo let him move forward in an elusive path.

After easily dodging the greatsword, Marvin launched his attack.

Burst! Night Jump!

Marvin jumped on the Demon God Enforcer's arm, both legs winding around his wrist, and using the momentum to spin.

"Clang!"

Edge Snatch was effective, and the Demon God Enforcer's big greatsword fell to the ground.

The monster angrily raised his fist, wanting to punch Marvin to death.

But what happened next shocked everyone senseless!

Marvin body started to transform strangely.

He transformed from a thin human into a huge Basilisk twisting around the Demon God Enforcer!

"Bang!"

The Basilisk's tail whipped against the Demon God Enforcer's arm, knocking it away.

Then, Marvin's transformed body coiled, layer after layer, around the Demon God Enforcer!

"Sssss!"

The Basilisk's tongue came out, before opening his maw and biting the head of the Demon God Enforcer, still covered by a helmet.

Quietly, the four incredibly sharp venomous fangs pierced through the armor and into the Demon God Enforcer's skull.

[You killed a Demon God Enforcer, gaining 1189 battle exp.]

[You (Basilisk-shape) absorbed a Demon God Enforcer's soul fire. Battle experience doubled. (2378 exp)]

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 176: Two-Headed Snake Marvin

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

'Double the experience!?'

This was something Marvin hadn't expected.

The huge Basilisk tossed away the soul fire he absorbed from the Demon God Enforcer and aimed at the next enemy!

All the onlookers were completely stunned.

The Demon God Enforcer that gave them so much trouble... died like this?

"Help me out!" Marvin hissed with his Basilisk body, "Use any means possible to disarm the Demon God Enforcers, and then I'll be able to get rid of them."

"Got it!" Gordian and a few Paladins immediately began arranging themselves.

They formed a small temporary squad and approached the next Demon God Enforcer.

...

Earlier, when Marvin was annoyed at not being able to shift into the Asuran Bear, he suddenly remembered that he had another Shapeshift skill.

That night in the Hidden Granary, he got a Nature Leaf after killing King Cobra.

The spell in the Nature Leaf was [Shapeshift Basilisk]!

Maybe he was in too much of a hurry after getting it, or maybe it was because of Marvin's subconscious dislike toward the Basilisk's evil appearance, but he had never considered using this transformation.

But this didn't mean the spell was bad.

Marvin had immediately checked the details of the spell description.

He was overjoyed after looking it over. After shapeshifting into a Basilisk, Marvin would not only have extremely powerful defensive and constricting abilities, but also his Basilisk fangs with extremely strong piercing.

Marvin went with an experimental approach and used Edge Snatch on the Demon God Enforcer before shapeshifting and trying to kill it.

He hadn't expected the Basilisk's fangs to be so sharp, easily piercing through the Enforcer's skull.

What shocked him even more was that after transforming into a Basilisk, he gained [Soul Absorption] as an innate ability.

His venomous fangs could absorb the enemy's soul to strengthen his own.

This ability felt like it leaned towards being evil, but using it to deal with Demon God Enforcers was certainly good!

After absorbing the enemy's soul, Marvin found out that this way of killing them earned him double the experience.

Every Demon God Enforcer suddenly seemed like a very attractive gift of experience to Marvin!

"Let's go!"

The Two-Headed Snake Marvin rapidly glided across the floor, impatiently pouncing toward the next enemy!

The knights also seemed to have found hope, doing their utmost to cooperate with Marvin.

They might not be able to kill a fully equipped Demon God Enforcer, but by working together, they could still manage to disarm it.

Therefore, the originally fierce battle turned strange in one corner of the hall.

...

"Hu!"

With the aid a few knights, Gordian fiercely swung his holy hammer, disarming the Demon God Enforcer who was caught unprepared.

Marvin immediately rushed in, ferociously pouncing on his prey.

The Basilisk's shape was really easy to use, and he firmly coiled around the Enforcer in an instant.

The sharp fangs once again dug deep into the Demon God Enforcer's skull, absorbing his soul fire!

After a short two seconds, the Demon God Enforcer who was trying to resist suddenly died.

The soldiers began to cheer!

The tactic was effective!

Every soldier began cooperating with Marvin.

The Demon God Enforcers were surrounded and the ground was covered in frost, making it impossible for them to break out of the encirclement.

Under the lead of Marvin the Two-Headed Basilisk, River Shore City's morale rose precipitously!

Now they saw a way to defeat the Demon God Enforcers.

They saw hope!

"Long live Lord Marvin!"

Even such a cheer could be heard from the troops.

'Pshh!"

Marvin pounced once again, resulting in another Enforcer's death.

He didn't pay any attention to the flattery and praises, simply looking for the next prey instead.

His shapeshifting time was very limited.

It would be a shame if he didn't take the chance to collect more experience.

Marvin hadn't expected the Basilisk shape to have such an astounding effect. Obviously, he wanted to make full use of it.

....

On the other end of the hall, the fight was also about to conclude.

Avenger Fegan was very strong despite his armor getting stripped. He was still a powerful melee class holder after all.

Being able to still resist the joint attack of Collins and Madeline for this long was already quite impressive.

After all, this was the era where casters had the advantage!

Slice!

As Madeline streaked through the sky on her magic carpet, all sort of markings appeared on her body.

Every mark represented one of the specialties she had activated.

There were all sorts of caster specialties. Compared to those of melee classes, Wizard specialties, when coupled with the spells they picked, usually displayed an even more frightening effect.

Of course, there were also some specialties that were essential. For example, one Madeline had activated, [Mobile Casting].

To be able to precisely aim spells at enemies from a magic carpet moving this quickly, a high level in [Mobile Casting] was the bare minimum.

The Slice spell flew across and severed Fegan's fleshy wing.

Fegan howled in grief as he fell down unwillingly.

"Clang!" "Clang!"

Four swords of light intersected together, nailing Fegan's body to the ground.

Four [Chosen Paladins] emitting silver light coldly looked at Fegan.

Collins' complexion had become even paler. Summoning four Chosen Paladins was clearly something too strenuous for him.

The swords of light in their hands had a bonus restraining effect toward the undead. If Fegan acted without thinking, he would be hacked to death by those swords!

"It's over at last."

After consecutively casting so many spells, Madeline was also somewhat tired.

She slowly descended and took a glance at the other end of the hall.

She originally thought there would be a bitter struggle, and that her subordinates would be locked in a close fight.

How could she have expected that when she looked over, all the soldiers had already finished their battle!

All the Demon God Enforcers were already dead.

The knights were helping the wounded to the camp while the medics began their own tasks.

Madeline was dumbstruck.

How could this be...?

Even if those Vampires acted, they would still be unable to so quickly suppress thirty Demon God Enforcers, right?

White Gown Collins was also shocked.

The battle on the other side of the hall unexpectedly ended faster than this side's? He had thought that after getting rid of Fegan, he and Madeline would still have to help the soldiers.

What happened?

Could someone have found a way to handle the Enforcers?

When Collins thought of this, Marvin's silhouette suddenly flashed in his mind.

'Could it be him?' the old fox thought in silence.

...

Madeline relaxed. Regardless of how, that battle ending much faster was a good thing.

Perhaps one of the experts she invited had some real skill.

That's what she thought.

But Fegan, who was still pinned to the ground by those four Chosen Paladins, suddenly began muttering an incantation.

"Want to run? No way!"

Madeline reacted pretty quickly. She cast Bind in a certain direction by following her Perception!

As expected, Fegan's silhouette disappeared from the ground and appeared in that direction.

"Bang!"

The Bind successfully caught Fegan's right hand.

But Fegan bellowed and forcefully severed his arm!

Madeline had caught him, but it was only an arm!

"No good!"

Collins and Madeline hadn't expected that Fegan could use this kind of spell!

He frantically continued to flee.

A door was slowly opening ahead of him.

The Temporary Teleportation Gate would stay open for at most three seconds. But that time was enough for Fegan to run through and escape from this place.

Would he really get away after all this?

Madeline glanced at Collins.

The latter also bitterly smiled. The Chosen Paladins were already chasing after him, but it was obvious that they wouldn't be able to catch up!

After using those two spells, they had nothing left to stop Fegan!

"Too cunning... He deliberately made it look like he would rather die fighting than flee."

"Damn. He actually ran, and he is even faster when fleeing!"

Madeline angrily ground her teeth.

If they let Fegan escape, she wouldn't be able to relax!

...

Fegan had suffered a serious injury which actually slowed him down somewhat, but he had rushed right for the door.

'Still managed to escape,' he thought.

The next second, he started rushing through the gate.

But suddenly a strong force coiled around his body!

It was a snake tail!

"Bang!"

It forcefully pulled him back and raised him up before ruthlessly smashing him against the ground!

The pitiful Fegan suffered a serious injury and then was caught by Marvin, who had been lying in wait.

The Two-Headed Snake pounced on him, and Fegan was simply an arrow at the end of its flight. The throw left him dizzy and unable to resist.

"Sssss!"

Marvin controlled a head, making it ruthlessly bite down.

The venomous fangs pierced through Fegan's forehead, easily absorbing his soul fire!

Even though he was the leader of the Demon God Enforcers, he was still unable to change his soul.

As long as his soul fire was absorbed, he would definitely die!

Under the assault of the Two-Headed Basilisk, Avenger Fegan couldn't even let out a shriek before he was killed by Marvin.

[You killed Fegan the Avenger. You obtained 4786 battle exp.]

[You (Basilisk-shape) absorbed Avenger Fegan's soul fire. Battle experience doubled. (9572 exp)]

[You have killed a sufficient number of people during the night. You have unlocked the hidden specialty – Night Kill.]

...

A lot of logs flashed in front of Marvin as he relaxed in satisfaction.

But he suddenly felt like he was in danger!

Madeline and Collins both locked onto him!

They looked ready to cast a spell at any time.

"What's this?"

Madeline and Collins were both somewhat startled. Where did this Two-Headed Basilisk come from?

It wasn't here before.

"Long live Lord Marvin!"

Many knights' cheers echoed from behind them at that time!

Madeline was stunned.

What was going on?

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 177: That Man

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"You still had such a powerful Shapeshift spell?"

"With the ability to restrain Demon God Enforcers!?"

"Why didn't you say it earlier?"

Late at night, in the tent, Madeline was complaining to Marvin.

When she found out that the Two-Headed Snake was Marvin, she was extremely shocked. Even though a Ranger using spells wasn't anything inconceivable, Shapeshift Basilisk was something quite rare.

Among the World Tree's Nature Leaves, few would have a spell able to shapeshift into an evil creature.

What Marvin had was truly rare. But, it was understandable for a Nature Leaf obtained from the Twin Snakes Cult to have an extraordinary spell.

In any case, who knew how many lives were saved by Marvin's amazing performance?

Everyone was incredibly grateful to him.

Madeline hadn't cared about that since Marvin's strength wouldn't be a threat toward her anyway.

But, she cared about why Marvin hadn't used this spell earlier!

Marvin could only helplessly admit that he realize how strong the spell was until the last moment.

Especially its effectiveness against Demon God Enforcers.

This answer left Madeline speechless.

But ultimately, she was very satisfied with the outcome.

The Demon God Enforcers who had always been roaming near River Shore City were completely wiped out, and twenty-three of them had died under Marvin's hand. Fegan the Avenger also lost his life.

An important goal of the attack on the Scarlet Monastery had already been reached.

The only thing that gave Madeline a bit of a headache was that Marvin had once again achieved great merits!

Fegan was killed by him, and two thirds of the Demon God Enforcers were bitten to death by him.

Marvin's contribution in the conquest of the Third Hall was at least two thirds!

But the Third Hall was quite impoverished. Besides those armors glued to the Demon God Enforcers, there was no valuable loot.

This group of destitute ghosts didn't even have a treasure chest to loot. Demon God Enforcers only knew how to kill. Killing them reaped no profits.

Madeline didn't know what to use to reward Marvin.

But fortunately, Marvin was already very satisfied with the harvest.

Fegan and his subordinates gifted him a huge experience gift.

Thus he didn't make it awkward for Madeline. He only took the bodies of all the Demon God Enforcers. Another weird request.

But Madeline could understand this request.

Even if the corpses were joined together with their armors, as long as he found a way to melt their bodies, the armors could still be used.

After all, these were armors crafted under the orders of that powerful Lich long ago. Each set of armor was extremely hard, and these thirty sets were enough to assemble a heavy cavalry unit.

These armors were in fact extremely valuable.

But melting the corpses lying inside was a very complicated matter. And rumor was that these armors were enchanted with the Lich's curse, so that any who wore one would turn into another Demon God Enforcer monster.

Therefore, Madeline didn't object to Marvin's request, and the others wouldn't say anything else.

...

After the Demon God Enforcers were eliminated, the group finally occupied the Third Hall.

They camped just like before. Madeline had twice as many people guarding for the night. She stayed at Marvin's tent for a very long time.

Besides complaining and distributing loot, she very seriously inquired Marvin about the Fourth Hall.

It was the first time had Marvin seen her this serious.

It was clear that Madeline cared a lot about it.

Legend... Who didn't wish to become a Legend? She had already stopped at level 20 for a very long time. Even though she had an abyssal bloodline and her fighting strength was a lot stronger than average level 20 Wizard's, lifespan was after all very limited. If you missed the optimal age to advance to Legend, trying to break through would be very difficult!

They had captured more than half of the Scarlet Monastery's five halls.

She was already close to being victorious.

At this crucial moment, she was ready to exhaust every means to achieve victory.

Just for that thing!

...

'Book of Nalu, Third Page.'

In the tent, lights shone on Madeline's serious face. Marvin sighed inwardly.

Sure enough, Madeline was looking for items that could let her advance to become a Legend, and the God of Deception's Book of Nalu was one of them!

Hathaway had the 6th page, and the one underground was the 3rd page.

The 3rd page of the Book of Nalu also had a horrifying prophecy written down.

People could get boundless knowledge from it, letting them advance to Legend rank... Naturally, some would lose their lives.

But Marvin knew that the 3rd page of the Book of Nalu was a lot more dangerous.

Because in reality, each page of the Book of Nalu was a chapter. And every chapter had a unique name.

Book of Nalu – Chapter 6 – Rebirth

Chapter 3 – Destruction

Madeline didn't get that Destruction chapter in the game, so she never advanced to Legend.

Marvin wasn't too clear about her fate. After all, he only traveled around River Shore a few times when he was at a low level before farming the Scarlet Monastery, not paying too much attention.

But in the disaster, it was highly likely that a Half-Legend wouldn't be able to pass the willpower check, dying in an explosion or turning into a monster.

Should he help her get that 3rd page of the Book of Nalu? Marvin sank into a dilemma.

...

"Hey. I am asking you."

Madeline saw Marvin getting lost in his thoughts, and felt a bit annoyed.

"That man, how much do you know about him?"

Marvin recovered.

He pondered and ultimately said, "In a fight, we are definitely no match for him."

Madeline frowned. "Collins and I still have trump cards..."

"How many cards could you use?" Marvin sneered, "Unless you can bring the kind of experts that were in my territory that night, you won't have any chance."

"Is he really that strong? I only heard some rumors about him." Madeline's heart sank.

"The Heavenly Sword Saint..." Marvin sighed, "Ordinary Legends might not be his match!"

"He can even kill gods! Do you think you could get rid of him with ordinary means?"

Madeline was silent for a moment before laughing bitterly. "Regardless of how, I need to try."

"This is my only chance."

Her eyes were resolute. Strangely, this Half-Succubus looked extremely pure and holy at that moment.

...

After Madeline left.

Marvin's sight shifted to Isabelle on the side. The latter looked away guiltily.

"What were you doing during that fight?" Marvin asked.

"... I was hiding in the First Hall." The girl bowed her head.

"You still don't know how to lie." Marvin solemnly looked at Isabelle. "Did you follow me?"

He had a feeling someone was next to him during that battle.

When he searched with his perception, he didn't find any trace.

And the fight was very stressful, so he couldn't focus on too many things.

But he remembered afterwards, and his intuition told him that the person at his side was most likely the disobedient Isabelle.

As expected, the little girl raised her head, and after quickly mouthing a few words, she disappeared where she was!

Marvin was dumbstruck!

Strong Invisibility?

Wouldn't she need a second rank class to get that skill?

He carefully used his perception and found out that he couldn't find any trace of Isabelle!

Such a powerful ability...

"I can be very safe."

As the voice spoke, Isabelle once again appeared in front of Marvin.

"This was an ability I recently comprehended. You can rest assured Baron Marvin. This ability doesn't burn my lifespan."

Marvin nodded.

As expected of an Innate Assassin...

He checked Isabelle's levels, only level 4 Thief (Variant). Yet she had that Blink skill and Strong Invisibility.

After becoming a Legend, she would definitely be able to suppress the Shadow Prince's avatar!

"Rest early, this war might be over tomorrow," Marvin softly said.

Isabelle nodded and obediently got into her sleeping bag.

And even after Marvin also lied down, his brain was working at full capacity.

That man...

Such a problem.

That underground floor didn't only have that page of the Book of Nalu. It also had something Marvin wanted.

'How do we solve this?'

...

The next morning.

River Shore City's troops finished assembling under Madeline's orders, and foot on the path to the Fourth Hall!

Between the Third Hall and the Fourth Hall was a very long path.

That path was filled with all kinds of traps.

This time, the team of rogues was put to use.

When facing the Demon God Enforcers, they simply couldn't do anything. But clearing the traps in front of them was their specialty

The path took a long time to cross.

It was mainly because even if there were a lot of rogues, there were even more traps.

And there were many different kinds of traps.

Despite Madeline bringing high-level rogues with strong trap removal abilities, by the time they arrived in the Fourth Hall, three rogues had lost their lives.

One was poisoned, and the other two triggered an explosive trap.

Everyone silently entered the Fourth Hall.

This was an extremely wide area.

Above them was a vaulted dome with enchanting murals, and four sturdy but delicate pillars supported the ceiling.

A man was sitting in the center of the hall, empty-handed and eyes closed.

He seemed to be asleep.

But when Madeline took a step forward, that man suddenly opened his eyes.

Everyone's heart skipped a beat.

His expression was very gentle and he looked quite nice. He looked like the big brother next door.

"Stop there," he said, "Please don't go any further."

"If you do so, it'll be very difficult for me."

"He is sleeping very well, please don't disturb his sleep, okay?"

"I am unwilling to injure you, but if you are thinking of taking another step further... I'll have no other choice."

"Because I swore to protect him..."

His sentence was interrupted by another voice.

Marvin suddenly stood out and said, "Protect him?"

"You speak of protecting. Is that why a sword was stabbed into his chest when he was about to become a god?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 178: God and Man

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Everyone was startled.

Others wouldn't be able to understand Marvin's words. After all, only a few people knew what was behind that Lich's ascension to godhood.

But this sentence was clearly aggressive and doubting.

Wouldn't it make this powerful man go berserk?

Everyone tightly held onto their weapons, ready to battle. They didn't blame Marvin because, after all, they came here to fight.

...

But that man's expression was still as gentle as before.

He was silent for a moment and looked at Marvin. "Apparently you heard some stories."

"But regardless of what they say, I don't think I made a mistake."

"I couldn't just helplessly watch as he turned into a subordinate god of the Slaughter God. The world would have become even more chaotic."

"Thus, I stopped him."

"But he was my beloved younger brother."

"Thus, I'll protect him."

"Do you understand?"

He calmly asked Marvin, "Do you have a younger brother?"

To his surprise, Marvin nodded. "I have one. He is 9 years old this year."

The man nodded back. "Then you should understand what I did."

"I don't want to know what you guys came here for. Maybe it's to eliminate those evil lifeforms? If that's the case, your goal has already been accomplished. You can leave."

"Don't think of taking another step forward, it won't go well."

"I failed him once, so I will make it up for a lifetime."

Everyone was speechless.

That guy in front of them, even if his tone was gentle and he looked calm, his words carried a strong bias.

He was completely crazy!

"The one who stopped the Lich from ascending was his older brother?"

"The Heavenly Sword Saint and the Half God Lich were in fact brothers?"

The knights had a shocked appearance as they quietly chatted about the topic.

Even Madeline and Collins had expressions of surprise on their faces.

It was very clear that among everyone here, only Marvin was already aware of this.

...

This was the story of a pair of brothers becoming enemies.

The Heavenly Sword Saint was rather famous in the Third Era, and his younger brother was a Wizard living in his older brother's shadow.

Later, because of some unknown conflicts, both sides had a serious disagreement and the younger brother left for the South, leaving the North where they had lived for all their lives.

His character became evil and under the guidance of a power, he became a Lich and established a force in the north of River Shore City.

Of course, River Shore City had yet to be established at that time.

The Scarlet Monastery, which was the core of this force, had been an innocent monastery that was transformed by the Lich.

Of course, at that time, the Universe Magic Pool had yet to be established, and the 2nd Fate Tablet had split up into pieces which had been obtained by a lot of people. Many Legends of that time chose to ascend.

By chance, the Lich also obtained a small piece of the Fate Tablet, but the god status on that piece of the Fate Tablet was a subordinate domain under the Slaughter God. If he ascended, he would obtain the Slaughter God's blessing and turn into a weak god.

At that time, weak gods could still come and go between heaven and the human world. Thus, many gods with potent divine power would be fond of expanding their own group of subordinate gods.

That way it would be easier to set up their influence in Feinan.

As such, the Lich and other similar people embarked on the path to godhood. He made proper preparations and condensed a divinity with the help of the fragment of Fate Tablet.

The only thing he needed was to be accepted into the god's troops, officially obtaining his status.

The Slaughter God gave him a task. As long as he completed the task and proved himself, he could become one of his representatives on Feinan.

The mission was to slaughter a city. At that time, each major city had at least a powerful Legend or someone about to ascend protecting it, so massacring a city wasn't an easy thing to do.

The Lich, anxious to prove himself, made his preparations.

But while he was preparing, the Heavenly Sword Saint already heard the news and came over.

He was clear about his younger brother's feelings. He only wanted to prove that he wasn't inferior to his older brother.

He wanted to prove this by ascending.

But the Heavenly Sword Saint didn't approve of his way of handling things. He loved the living, and he loved peace. Slaughter was the thing he disliked the most.

Thus he gave two fragments of Fate Tablet that he found to his brother.

"You want to ascend? That's fine."

"Please change your domain," he had requested.

Unfortunately, his younger brother didn't accept his kindness and threw the two Fate Tablet pieces into the stars.

If Marvin wasn't wrong, the domain of one of those fragments domain was [Luck]!

Thus he was reminded of this story when he met Ding, Kate's Fortune Fairy.

If the Lich hadn't thrown away that fragment at that time, Ding the Fortune Fairy wouldn't have been born.

This was quite a coincidence.

In the end, they both fought.

The Half-God younger brother wasn't the match of his extremely famous older brother.

In Feinan, gods were only another kind of lifeform. They might generally be more powerful, but humans were the race with the most potential!

The strength of humans didn't have an upper limit. Becoming a Legend wasn't the end.

Rumors said that a lot of Legends from the 3rd era didn't choose the path to ascend, instead choosing continuous practice, the path to strengthen themselves. They might not be very active in Feinan, but they were still there. Their strength was unlike those weak gods!

People like Inheim couldn't compare. The only one of those Legends Marvin had met was the Great Elven King Nicholas.

He was someone who could face gods with powerful divine power.

Thus, the Heavenly Sword Saint defeating his younger brother wasn't very surprising.

Ultimately, he thrust his own Legendary Sword [Starry Sky] into his brother's chest.

He didn't die from it, only falling into a deep slumber.

Before closing his eyes, the Lich saw his own future and said, "You can't kill me, Older Brother."

"When the true calamity arrives, we will meet once again."

And that man only nodded and replied, "Okay, I'll wait for you."

Thus he stayed in this ice-cold hall, waiting for over a thousand years.

In this thousand something years, Feinan's order stabilized with the establishment of the Universe Magic Pool.

No one cared if there was a man powerful enough to kill a god quietly sitting in a monastery.

Only some wandering bards would sing about the glory of the 3rd Era in taverns in some distant corners of the continent. They occasionally mentioned that man whose sword split the starry sky in two.

And most people only thought it was fake.

It was only an exaggerated rumor. How could someone genuinely split the sky in two?

...

"Regardless, since we came, we have to try."

Madeline stood out.

The Heavenly Sword Saint nodded. The next second, countless cyan lights appeared on his body.

These dots of lights finally condensed into bright swords.

A total of twelve swords calmly floated around his body, slowly rotating.

Those watching that scene were stunned.

Even though it wasn't Marvin's first time seeing the Heavenly Sword Saint's skill, looking at these twelve swords also stunned him.

There was indeed a difference between the game and reality!

This guy really was at the peak of swordsmanship. These dots of light were cores of discarded stars he had collected and successfully transformed into Legendary weapons.

In other words, every sword was a Legendary Weapon!

In the game, this Heavenly Sword Saint's skill was cursed by countless players...

"How is this a world of swords and sorcery, he is fucking using flying swords..."

...

"Three chances," he simply said.

"I am just sitting here. If you can break through my defense, I'll let you go to the underground floor to pick out one item."

His swords weren't used to kill, but to protect.

Marvin shook his head.

Breaking through was impossible.

Madeline didn't believe it. She and Collins joined hands and soon, a great amount of Arcane Power and Divine Power filled the Fourth Hall.

...

The ending of the battle between the two Half-Legends and the Legend powerhouse was bound to be hopeless from the start.

Twenty minutes later, Madeline's face was ashen. She had nearly run out of spells and she couldn't harm a single hair of that Heavenly Sword Saint!

White Gown Collins was also bitterly smiling.

Unless he used the God Descent Divine Spell, he could even begin to think of competing against this guy.

River Shore City's knights already didn't know what to say.

The Vampires and the others were also the same.

Was Madeline strong?

Was Collins strong?

They were very extremely powerful!

Those two were basically at the peak under the Legend rank.

But that man before their eyes was actually sitting there, letting them use spells and Divine Spells to bombard him, with only his barrier of swords!

"Stop." He still had that gentle expression.

"None of you are my match." His tone was very peaceful, but his words were extremely arrogant.

But no one dared to disprove him!

That was the truth.

Madeline bit her lip.

It wasn't that she didn't know the Fourth Hall had such a powerful old freak protecting it.

But she was unwilling to believe it before personally experiencing it.

It was the Legend rank after all... The Book of Nalu was almost in her sight.

As long as she cross this mountain, she could obtain an almost eternal lifespan!

A Legend's lifespan was at least one millennium. Very rarely would anyone hear of Legends dying of old age.

This was the reward of the plane toward those who kept making great efforts to increase their own strength.

...

This mountain, were they really unable to cross it?

The mood of the River Shore City group was depressing.

Madeline sighed, silently turning around.

She was about to order a retreat.

But at that time, a thin person walked past her.

"Giving up so soon?" he asked.

"Let me try."

Madeline looked at Marvin, full of shock.

The latter quickly walked in front of the Heavenly Sword Saint and seriously looked at him. "Great Sword Saint, I know you are a Legend. I also heard many rumors about you.

"Most of them are about swordsmanship."

The Heavenly Sword Saint smiled. "Young man, what are you trying to say?"

Marvin pulled two daggers and gently spun them in a circle.

"Nothing much."

"I want to compete with you in pure technique."

"I wonder if you dare to accept my challenge."

T/Reminder: The first three Fate Tablets all appeared during the 3rd Era.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 179: Technique and Competing

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"There's no point trying to bait me."

The Heavenly Sword Saint laughed. "But I'm very fond of you. Crafty young man."

"I can give you a chance. I'll suppress my strength to your level and then compare my sword with yours."

"You said pure technique. If you can receive ten moves, you can take away one item from the underground floor."

Marvin nodded. "No problem."

The Heavenly Sword Saint slowly stood up and casually took out a sword, before suddenly stabbing it toward Marvin!

'It started?'

Everyone took a deep breath.

They watched with their eyes wide open. They had the feeling that the Heavenly Sword Saint's swordsmanship must be at a high Master level, while Marvin should have Expert Dagger Mastery. The difference between both sides was like that between the sky and the earth. Even if the Heavenly Sword Saint suppressed his own strength, Marvin couldn't be his match!

But ever since they entered the Scarlet Monastery, in every matter involving Marvin, their judgment had never been correct.

They were looking forward to see whether Marvin could once again create a miracle!

...

The sword stab seemed ordinary, but it gave enormous pressure to Marvin.

He was very stressed. He was far from the relaxed appearance he displayed outwardly.

The Heavenly Sword Saint's strength really wasn't something Marvin could withstand. Even though that prideful guy was conceited enough to suppress his strength, his swordsmanship was still there.

There was a gap between Marvin's Dagger Mastery and that guy's swordsmanship.

But if it was ten moves, Marvin still had some confidence!

With his Super Reflex bonus, his reaction time, which was already a lot faster than that of ordinary people, was once again improved.

In cases where both sides' strength didn't differ too much, reaction speed would influence the outcome.

'I can't dodge this sword.'

'Compared to swordsmanship, dagger techniques are focused on an extreme. Swords can be used to block and defend, but daggers are only used to kill.'

'It can only be used to attack!'

This kind of thought flashed through Marvin's mind.

He let a low shout and used the Demon Hunter Steps to rush forward with his curved daggers crossed, and then suddenly shoved upward.

The sword was flicked away.

...

"Eh?" The Heavenly Sword Saint was surprised.

To use this kind of method to break his first move... This was the first time he had seen such a thing.

"Interesting..."

But he didn't hesitate.

Facing the approaching curved daggers, he only did a light sweep!

Second move.

Marvin could only helplessly move back.

This sweep was too clever. It completely stopped Marvin's offense and took back the initiative.

Third move, quick thrust!

This was the same as the first move, but after avoiding the sweep, Marvin was in a bit of an awkward position, and he couldn't reuse his first trick.

'Perfect...'

Marvin suddenly burst ahead with his left dagger raised, striking the sword's edge.

"Clang! Woosh!"

Sparks flew.

Marvin's left curved dagger deflected the sword, creating space for his right dagger.

Shock appeared for the first time on the Heavenly Sword Saint's face.

He had no choice but to retreat to dodge this move!

In a moment, both sides exchanged six moves!

And after those six moves, they apparently came out even.

This startled everyone from River Shore City, as their admiration of Marvin grew even more!

A 14 year old youth could actually match a freak that lived for more than a thousand years in terms of skill?

What kind of idea was that?

They simply couldn't understand!

But Marvin knew that his battle experience was in fact stronger, much stronger than that of anyone in this world, including the freaks who lived for countless years, or even gods!

Could this world's ordinary people PK everywhere? Or farm monsters?

Nope.

Only players could do this.

In order to strengthen his abilities at that time, Marvin fought with a lot of different monsters, tempering his straight dagger skills which had been brought to the point of perfection. It only took him one dangerous move and he was able to kill the Shadow Prince Glynos!

Even though he had changed classes and was now using curved daggers, there were still a lot of points in common between the two types of weapons.

What's more, weapons were merely one part of the fight.

There were also observation, judgement and reaction.

In these three areas, if Marvin claimed to be second, no one in Feinan would dare claim to be first.

His fighting instinct had already been tempered to a frightening level.

...

Despite this, the fight with the Heavenly Sword Saint made Marvin feel a huge pressure.

The other side's swordsmanship was already approaching perfection while his own dagger mastery was still far from that realm. He only relied on his experience to fight with the Heavenly Sword Saint!

8th move.

9th move.

10th move.

Both sides stopped. Marvin wiped away a handful of sweat with his shaking hands, giving a polite nod to his opponent.

The Heavenly Sword Saint still seemed gentle, and didn't show the least bit of shame. He only sighed and said, "Frightening."

"In a few years, I might no be your match. I thought I already was the top genius in Feinan, but I didn't expect that I was wrong."

Marvin forced a smile. He wasn't a genius. He had just crawled out of countless life and death battles with monsters.

"Go to the underground floor." The Heavenly Sword Saint pointed to his left. Suddenly, a dark tunnel slowly opened in the corner of the Fourth Hall.

"Remember, you can only take one thing. I know that underground floor like the back of my hand. If you take any more, I'll kill you."

Marvin nodded and put away his daggers before quickly walking over.

...

The people from River Shore City were dumbstruck.

That was it?

Both sides only exchanged ten mediocre moves and it was over?

They couldn't see what was so strong about Marvin's technique.

Did the Heavenly Sword Saint throw the match?

Some unconvinced people immediately stood up. "Sir Sword Saint, I also want to compare skills with you."

The Heavenly Sword Saint was still as calm and collected as before. "Sure."

...

Following the dark tunnel downward, Marvin didn't look back once, directly ignoring Madeline's hinting expression.

He naturally knew what she wanted.

In fact, Marvin didn't even know what to take.

The underground floor had too many valuable things. Half-Legend Items, powerful Magic Scrolls, fierce weapons, precious jewels... These were treasures the Lich plundered during his life. Each item was extremely precious.

Now they were all buried here with him, in the Scarlet Monastery.

The tunnel descended in a spiral. When Marvin stepped on the level ground, Wizard's fire automatically lit up the hidden room.

Some things were in a mess, while others were arranged carefully.

But they weren't covered with the single bit of dust from the passage of time.

Marvin walked in the center of the room where a reindeer's corpse laid down.

He softly caressed the reindeer fur. "Heaven Rainbow Deer... Tsk..."

There was still a large amount of rainbow antler on the corpse. Each gram of the seven colored antler could be used to make a Goblin Bomb.

On his left was a pile of weapons, while on his right were a few bookcases.

Marvin hesitated for a while before finally walking toward the bookcases.

...

In the Fourth Hall.

"Clang!" A weapon fell to the ground. The knight's forehead was full of perspiration.

A sword was on his throat.

As long as the other side wanted, he could kill him anytime.

But he didn't do so.

"Eighteenth person..."

Madeline closely held her fists.

Including the Vampires, all of River Shore's experts in swordsmanship had already crossed swords with the Heavenly Sword Saint.

But they weren't his match.... Although that might not be the best way to describe it.

They didn't even last three moves.

In fact, fifteen of them only managed to deal with the first move.

The onlookers were completely silent.

They finally figured out how powerful Marvin was.

The Heavenly Sword Saint's swordsmanship was flawless. Even if he suppressed his strength and duelled them, they weren't his match.

This really left people dejected.

"Is there anyone else?"

Madeline looked at the people behind her with an ashen face.

At that moment, she wished she could be a swordsman and fight that guy.

In any case, it would give her more hope than this group of unreliable men.

But she still had hope in her heart.

That boy Marvin was so mysterious, he should know what was the most valuable thing in the underground floor, right?

But even if he got it, would he give it to her... or even just lend it?

Madeline had a headache.

She knew she was smart and could clearly see through people's hearts, but she found herself unable to see through this 14 year old youth.

This countryside Baron's mental age was totally different from his real age.

'Regardless, if he gets the Book of Nalu...'

'Ah... As long as I can advance to Legend, I'll do as he wishes!'

Madeline made up her mind.

At that time, a man slowly walked out from among the Blood clansmen.

He was wearing a cloak and his movements were very graceful. "Sir Heavenly Saint, sorry to bother you."

"I also want to give it a try."

The Heavenly Sword Saint nodded and simply said, "Sure."

...

In the second floor, third row of bookcases.

Marvin was extremely familiar with that corner and grabbed a book.

In his previous life, only the first group to clear the Scarlet Monastery could get that chapter of the Book of Nalu. Even if he farmed the instance multiple times, he didn't get that page of the Book of Nalu.

Even if everyone was unable to defeat the Heavenly Sword Saint, by relying on some tricks they could still divert his attention by sacrificing some team members, letting a few others secretly enter the underground floor.

But the time they had on their hands was very limited.

It wasn't like today where he could take the time to choose.

Marvin hesitated in front of so many treasures, but he chose that book in the end.

This book's name was "Ron Kail's Science of Alchemy." It was an excellent alchemy book with no other copies left.

And that page of the Book of Nalu was stuck inside.

'Whatever, better get this thing.'

Marvin reluctantly looked at the numerous treasures, before finally shed his unwillingness and quickly walked up.

He walked through the dark tunnel and when he arrived in the Fourth Hall he heard a stabbing sound.

The Heavenly Sword Saint's sword pierced the cloaked man's shoulder.

Everyone looked at him with pity.

Because this Gwyn of the Blood clan had managed to last nine moves.

But they had no time to feel pity for Gwyn, as Marvin appeared, instantly attracting everyone's attention!

Madeline suddenly rushed toward him, asking him with a voice full of hope, "What did you get?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 180: Jealous?

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Facing everyone's curious gazes, Marvin coughed.

"It's a secret."

Madeline's eyes opened wide. She wished she could just take out her whip and make that annoying man beg for forgiveness!

But when this kind of thought appeared in her mind, she suddenly felt an acute pain.

Marvin smilingly said, "As long as you don't do anything to violate the command contract's rule, it won't harm you."

"Right?"

Madeline's face blanched in distaste.

She suddenly turned and swept her gaze through River Shore City's army.

They were all silent.

White Gown Collins forced a smile, spreading out his hands.

The Heavenly Sword Saint was sitting there and apart from Marvin, no one could pass him!

"I'll become a Legend one day!"

Madeline took a deep breath, watching the Heavenly Sword Saint. "I'll completely clean this place out afterwards!"

That man gently replied, "Sure."

Madeline wanted to let it all out.

She was very annoyed.

There were very few men she couldn't handle in River Shore City!

Relying on her intelligence and charm, who knew how many men were bewitched under her skirt.

However, she met two men unmoved by her during the attack on the Scarlet Monastery.

She wasn't a match for the first one, his strength way to high. And the second one was tricky.

Thinking of this, Madeline angrily ground her teeth.

Everyone looked at her, waiting for her instructions. Marvin was leisurely walking to Isabelle's side.

"Retreat!"

Madeline held her breath for a long time before finally giving this order while unwillingly taking a glance in the direction of the hidden path as it disappeared.

River Shore City's army began to slowly leave the Scarlet Monastery.

They still failed to clean out this place after all.

But at least the Demon God Enforcers and other monsters wouldn't appear near River Shore City anymore. To Madeline and River Shore City's inhabitants, this could be considered a consolation prize.

...

On a steady carriage, Marvin was leaning on a cushion, relaxing.

Collins still had that calm appearance. Apart from when he was completely helpless facing the Heavenly Sword Saint, most of the time he displayed a calm and relaxed look.

He didn't even ask what Marvin got from the underground floor.

After a long time, the old fox unhurriedly mentioned, "Regarding that gold mine, when do you intend to exploit it?"

Marvin thought a bit before answering, "Shouldn't be too long. I'll reorganize the territory when I go back this time, and then I'll gather an army..."

"Relying on adventurers I presume." Collins was blunt, but he was right, Marvin's territory was extremely lacking in the fighting side.

Marvin calmly said, "Jewel Bay has many experts."

"They will come as long as they get paid."

Collins nodded. "Looks like you found a shortcut leading to Jewel Bay?"

"More or less." Marvin smiled and said, "In short, in at most two weeks I'll gather them."

"Good, two weeks later it is," Collins agreed. "But an Ogre tribe isn't easy to handle. If there is a certain amount of losses amongst my subordinates, I'll withdraw from the battlefield."

"Rest assured, I have a plan," Marvin said confidently.

That Ogre tribe migrated to that place because they couldn't survive in the Shrieking Mountain Range.

Ogre Fighters were innately at the 2nd rank, but their fighting strength was extremely fierce. To deal with this tribe of roughly twenty Ogres without a Wizard, they would need at least an army of two hundred.

Using information under appropriate circumstances; this was tactics.

In short, Ogres were a kind of extremely gifted lifeform, but most of them wouldn't advance very high.

There had been only a few Legend Ogres in all of Feinan's history. As for Half-Legends, there were surprisingly a lot of them.

'To develop White River Valley, I need to get rid of that Ogre tribe.'

'That is the only way to open up the coastline territory.'

'Once I establish a port, trading with Jewel Bay would be even more convenient.'

'White River and Pine Cone River are also some of the main rivers in the continent. As long as I make use of them appropriately, it would speed up the entire territory's development.'

'The key part is still food and manpower...'

In the cart, Marvin was thinking of the next step of his plan.

But at that time, a Teleportation Portal suddenly appeared.

"Do you need me to close it?" Collins asked. "Since we are allies, the fees will be halved."

Halved? Wouldn't that be a quarter of the gold mine?

Marvin gave a hollow laugh. "No need."

Now that he had the command contract in hand, he wasn't scared of Madeline trying anything bad.

Collins shrugged, allowing the woman to come in through the portal.

"Baron Marvin!"

Madeline approached with a serious expression. "I think we need to have a chat."

...

Outside River Shore City, Marvin and Madeline took a stroll.

Isabelle looked like a daughter from a previous marriage, walking two steps behind Marvin.

"Your loot, I already sent people from the logistics team to move it to your White River Valley."

"Apart from this, I still added a few gifts, including food, clothing and some craftsmen your castle town is lacking."

"I think my sincerity doesn't need to be said."

Madeline stopped and looked at Marvin. "Tell me, what did you get in that underground floor?"

Marvin first thanked her.

And then remained silent.

He hadn't thought of a good way to answer to Madeline's question.

Her longing to become a Legend, Marvin could naturally see it. But he also knew about the 3rd page of the Book of Nalu.

The Heavenly Sword Saint's little brother was originally a good and honest person, but because of this page, his mind got twisted, becoming insane.

He ultimately turned into a Lich and tried in vain to ascend to become a subordinate under the Slaughter God.

The book of Nalu was a very frightening thing, and it could transform someone.

If it was the 6th page, Marvin might consider it and hand it over to Madeline for some bargaining chips.

Just like he did for Hathaway.

But this 3rd page...

'This is [Destruction]...'

Marvin had a bit of a headache.

If Madeline got [Destruction], regardless of whether she died or advanced, neither her death nor her advancement was something Marvin wanted to see.

If she advanced, the command contract would become ineffective. At that time, who knew how many misfortunes he would meet.

If she died, then it would trigger great chaos in River Shore City.

Furthermore, the most frightening outcome wasn't death, but turning insane... River Shore City and White River Valley were so close. Marvin hoped this force would stay stable.

At least until he was capable of annexing this power, he would keep the status quo. Otherwise it might threaten the safety of White River Valley.

Thus he was caught in a dilemma.

...

"You took away that Book of Nalu, didn't you?"

Madeline was smart, and guessed from Marvin's hesitation.

"You are afraid that I'll take my revenge after advancing to Legend, aren't you?"

Her voice suddenly became very gentle. "Trust me, it won't happen."

"I am yours now."

"As long as you want."

Suddenly, the originally extremely seductive succubus looked like a sweet young lady.

Her expression became very pure, even somewhat shy.

"Please, give it to me. All of me is yours."

"Including River Shore City, everyone will listen to your orders."

"If you think that's not enough, we can join hands to open up new lands. River Shore City and White River Valley would do another expedition to open up new towns, and we could get an even higher noble rank from the Southern Wizard Alliance. Count Marvin? How about this title?"

"All of this is easily obtainable."

"As long as you give it to me."

After saying this, she softly held onto Marvin's shoulder.

Madeline was still a bit taller than Marvin right now.

She had a shy expression on her face. If others saw, their heart would skip a beat.

Marvin only felt it was funny.

Please! You are a Succubus... Acting so pure, is it really suitable?

How could he have expected that she would suddenly kiss him?

Marvin froze.

Command contracts could only restrict harmful behavior, but nothing would restrict intimate behavior.

'Damn! Did I just get forcefully kissed?'

Marvin was about to struggle, but at that time, he suddenly felt his own lips quickly becoming exceptionally cold.

A mysterious rune appeared on his lips before quietly imprinting onto Madeline's lips.

The latter's expression changed.

But it was already too late.

A cold breath came out from his lips, and as Marvin watched in shock, it flew over and froze Madeline!

'This is...'

Marvin thought of many possibilities, before his mind stopped on one delicate face!

In his memories, on that balcony, that little girl kissing him.

Hathaway!

...

As expected, when Marvin forced a smile while turning around, he was met with the cold young face of Hathaway.

"Are you fond of that Succubus?" she coldly asked.

Marvin shook his head, stuttering, "No I..."

Hathaway interrupted, "Then why did you not kill her, signing a command contract instead?"

Marvin felt speechless. "Why would I want to kill her?"

Hathaway was silent.

She was currently in her 16 year old form. Her temper felt quite different.

But Marvin felt like he had a huge headache.

"This is... Jealousy?" Isabelle on the side curiously asked.

If the little girl hadn't talked, they wouldn't have noticed her.

Hathaway took a quick glance at Isabelle and her expression became even more gloomy. "Who is this little girl?"

"Baron Marvin, you are quite the womanizer..."

Marvin took a deep breath and spread his hands, indicating Hathaway to calm down.

Then he considered which words to use before cautiously asking.

"Will every girl I kiss turn into an ice sculpture?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 181: Fiancée

Chapter 181: Fiancée

Translator: Translation Nation

Editor: Translation Nation

"You actually care about this?"

Hathaway's eyebrow twitched, she flipped out once again.

Marvin hurriedly said, "No, no, no... I wanted to know if this could be used as another type of attack.

"Anyway, do you intend to keep her frozen?" Marvin took a glance at the frozen ice sculpture of Madeline and asked.

"Give it."

Hathaway didn't say anything else and just extended her hand.

Marvin gave a hollow laugh and hesitated for a second, before finally giving that 3rd page of the Book of Nalu to Hathaway.

Naturally, he kept the extinct alchemy book.

Giving that page of the Book of Nalu to Hathaway was a lot safer than giving it to Madeline.

She had looked at the [Rebirth] 6th page after all and was enlightened from it. There shouldn't be a problem if she read the 3rd page too.

Her Seer identity could help her see through the God of Deception's lies. It would be a lot more secure in her safekeeping.

And Hathaway did help Marvin a lot. At the very least, her existence made many of those who coveted White River Valley give up on it.

While his strength wasn't enough, Marvin didn't have an issue with holding onto someone's thigh.

...

Hathaway took the 3rd page and put it away without looking at it.

She coldly snorted and waved her hand, shattering the ice on the side.

"Hathaway!" Madeline was shivering, and upon seeing Hathaway she was shocked and angry.

"This is from Marvin to you, remember your promise."

"River Shore City is his," Hathaway coldly reminded.

She threw a yellow piece of parchment to Madeline.

The latter immediately froze.

"This is..."

6th page of the Book of Nalu!

"I'm temporarily lending this to you. With your innate talent and abilities, directly looking at the 3rd page might turn you crazy," said Hathaway arrogantly.

"Remember what you just said. When you become a Legend, River Shore City and your other forces have to be given to Marvin."

"Otherwise, the Three Ring Towers will come after you."

After saying this, she didn't bother giving Marvin or Madeline another glance and directed her magic carpet to fly away.

Madeline was overjoyed as she held the parchment.

Marvin was completely frozen where he stood.

What the hell just happened?

He was clearly the one working his ass off to get the page of the Book of Nalu and it was claimed by Hathaway. She even decided his own dealings with Madeline on his behalf.

Why did it feel like she was managing his life?

At that time, a small voice echoed besides his ear, "I'm gone, I'm heading back to the Three Ring Towers. Be careful."

"Also, remember, you are mine..."

...

After Hathaway left, Madeline didn't stay there much longer.

To become a Legend, she would give up everything right now.

But as for after becoming a Legend... Everything, might be very difficult!

With Madeline's nature, Marvin actually wasn't too convinced she would really give him River Shore City.

Those previous things were only said to convince him, all in order to obtain that page of the Book of Nalu.

But regardless, since Hathaway helped him settle this deal, when the time came for Madeline to renege on it, she would be welcomed with the Seer's fury!

With Hathaway and Shadow Thief Owl's relation, and Leymann... And Marvin could also be linked to Constantine...

This kind of lineup was certainly not something Madeline, a new Legend, could withstand.

'If things go well, using White River Valley and River Shore City as support, I might be able to get a huge territory in the south.'

'Opening up a few territories would create the possibility of establishing a country after the Great Calamity!'

That was what Marvin thought of.

Naturally, things wouldn't be this simple. He also needed the strength to protect his territory to back it up.

Regarding the Rocky Mountain after the Great Calamity, the reason such a territory that could protect everyone was established was mostly because of the three Fate Sisters' personal strength.

"Let's go."

Marvin brought Isabelle along and returned to White River Valley, concluding this trip to the Scarlet Monastery.

...

It was already nightfall by the time his carriage, the gifts from Madeline, and the logistic team's loot arrived at the castle.

Anna had already returned. Her advancement quest was a lot simpler than Marvin's, and with her years of preparations, she successfully advanced to [Sword Dancer], one of the advancement paths for Fighters.

Her specialties were very well suited to swordsmanship.

It was worth mentioning that Marvin had noticed that after natives advanced, their level wouldn't always be at level 1.

For example, after Anna advanced to [Sword Dancer], she directly reached level 3 Sword Dancer.

She was a Level 5 Fighter – Level 3 Sword Dancer, becoming a Level 8 2nd rank class holder in an instant. This might be related to her comprehension.

In short, Marvin's Half-Elf butler was also quite talented in swordsmanship.

But she needed to split her attention on White River Valley's affairs.

...

In the study, after finding out that Wayne was already sleeping, Marvin didn't bother him.

He briefly asked what had happened in White River Valley during his absence.

Anna's report was accurate and concise. She was already pretty good at doing something like this.

After all, White River Valley's Overlord being out of his territory for long periods of time had already become a habit.

Marvin calmly listened to it, and couldn't help but frown.

This time, Anna left to advance in the nearby Moonlight Forest and brought that guard on the way.

According to Anna, even though that guard successfully went through the Spider Crypt, he was attacked by mounted bandits before arriving at Black Dock Harbor.

Although he luckily survived, his body was seriously hurt. He was about to die in a small village near Black Dock Harbor when Anna found him.

If not for her quickly finding a Priest of the Silver Church in Black Dock Harbor, this guard might have already died.

After that, Anna tried to look for Lola or the Old Tucker, but there hadn't been any news.

Black Dock Harbor's guards hadn't seen that girl.

"That swindler probably ran away with the money," Anna concluded.

Marvin was noncommittal.

Did she really run away with the money? Marvin didn't think so.

That talkative girl foolishly asked his own astrological sign before that fight. Could she really be unworthy of his trust?

His intuition told him that Lola might be in trouble.

But in any case, he couldn't focus on this matter right now.

His energy was limited, he could only protect a portion of the people.

As for other matters, there wasn't much that needed to be said. With fixed food distribution, the territory's inhabitants were very motivated to work.

Wayne was naturally gifted to become an Overlord, and everyone loved and respected the Proxy Overlord.

Based on the current situation, White River Valley's farming households could get some harvest before fall.

This season's harvest should be more than enough to let them pass the winter and based on their past share, serve as taxes.

Marvin was very satisfied with this.

He wasn't in lack of something like Wizard gold. Food was the most important matter.

White River Valley's soil was very infertile. The land on the other side of the river was actually very fertile, but that was in the wilderness. Who knew how many monsters were residing there?

If he wanted to open up new territories, he needed to pay the price.

Even though Marvin wanted to quickly develop his territory, it still needed to be done step by step.

First was the eastern wilderness, since he knew about the eastern side's situation.

For exterminating the ogres and setting up a harbor, he just had to apply for a wilderness clearing order from the South Wizards Alliance.

That way he could openly recruit qualified people from other regions.

Otherwise, privately using money to lure people from other territories to settle in White River Valley might be seen as a provocation by other Overlords and was quite likely to lead to a war.

With the wilderness clearing order, everything was different.

The South Wizards Alliance was encouraging people to open up new territories. White River Valley for example was a new territory that Marvin's grandfather cleared after applying for a wilderness clearing order.

Before that, this land was inhabited by a huge amount of gnolls and wild goblins.

...

"The other things are more or less like this." Anna finished her territory report.

She then added, "But recently there are three people I think you have to personally meet."

"Guests?" Marvin was surprised.

"Yes. The first guest called himself Fidel and said he was your friend... I arranged for him to be in the basement... He said he loves the atmosphere in the basement. But I feel that he is a bit dangerous," Anna cautiously said.

She was quite at ease before because of Hathaway residing in the territory.

If anyone wanted to look for trouble, the Legend Wizard would act and would definitely not let that person get away.

Now that Hathaway left, she began to worry about these things.

"Fidel? He came?" Marvin was pleased. 'Did that guy become bored in the Despair Hills by himself?'

Marvin had obtained the coffins from the Scarlet Monastery and still needed him to help remodel them.

"Be at ease, Fidel really is my friend. There won't be an issue," Marvin reassured. "And the other two?"

"One is that man I told you about before." Anna was mumbling, as if she was trying to hide it.

"What man?" Marvin seemed at loss.

He was really busy recently, did Anna mention a man to him?

"It's that one, the one who keeps yelling in the castle, saying he wants to marry me..."

"The one who claimed to be the Greatest Alchemist in all History..."

Anna felt somewhat uncomfortable.

"That peacock-like man?" Marvin suddenly understood.

He hadn't really paid attention to that guy. He'd check later whether he is truly capable or not.

If he wasn't and still dared to openly harass Anna, he would directly expel him from the Castle.

"Who is the final one?"

"The final one?" Anna's expression became strange.

"She said she is your fiancée."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 182: Third Rank!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Fiancée!?

Marvin nearly fell from his chair when he heard this word.

What's going on?

Since when did he have a fiancée?

"Anna, with circumstances like this... shouldn't you immediately report it to me?"

Marvin felt a bit odd. "You should know of our family's circumstances, from my Grandfather to my father, then to Wayne and me."

"White River Valley didn't maintain a favorable relationship with other nobles... How could I have a fiancée?"

Anna nodded. "It's true that it's like that."

"But this woman seems somewhat different."

"Moreover, her words made me unable to drive her out."

Marvin couldn't help but frown. "What do you mean?"

Anna took a deep breath while looking at Marvin, before responding, "She said this marriage wasn't arranged by your father or grandfather. It was actually an arrangement of your great-grandfather."

"She said your grandfather was the second son of the Lavis Dukedom's Duke in the North. That year your grandfather left his home to establish White River Valley in the South."

"But his name still exists in the Cridland's genealogical record."

"They had always been looking for him, and they found out about White River Valley just recently."

"Thus, that fiancée who was arranged for you was in a hurry to meet you and came to White River Valley."

Marvin was stunned.

Wasn't this huge news?

Great-grandfather?

The North's Lavis Dukedom?

Cridland clan?

Hold on... Marvin massaged his temples.

"Young master Marvin? Are you okay?" Anna cautiously asked.

Marvin took a deep breath and said, "I'm good, I was just thinking. How did these things suddenly pop out? Why wasn't there any rumor about it before?"

"Maybe this is related to your performance in the Battle of the Holy Grail?" Anna solemnly said.

"When I heard that young lady talk about that matter, I was also very surprised. But she even described your grandfather's appearance."

"White River Valley is a bit too remote after all, and it is quite far from the dukedom in the North."

"It was quite normal for them not to find your grandfather."

Marvin nodded as he tried to recall some information about that dukedom.

...

There were countless cities in the North. And it wasn't like the South which had one huge Wizard Alliance leading everything.

The North's cities would frequently battle each other.

Large and small countries could be found throughout the vast lands to the north of the Millenium Mountain Range.

Whether it was the Lavis Dukedom or the Cridland clan, Marvin had heard a bit about their reputation.

This was an ancient country, and even if its domain wasn't especially large, it had never fallen. Although, that might be because of its superior geographical location.

The Cridland clan was also very mysterious. People said they were a group of people that dealt with devils.

They controlled a mysterious power which didn't seem to be magic, but there were many Wizards willing to work for them.

In short, they could be considered an influential force in the North.

...

"That young lady also brought some news. She said that your great-grandfather wanted to see you and that if you were willing to follow her back to the North, you would regain your right to inherit Lavis Dukedom."

"Apparently, based on the current circumstances, you should be among the first six positions in the right of inheritance."

Anna said this very cautiously. She knew it sounded too absurd.

Marvin was a real Overlord, but compared with a monster like the Lavis Dukedom, a small place like White River Valley was too rural.

This news seemed very suspicious.

But according to what Marvin knew, his grandfather really was born in the North.

Unfortunately, Shadow Thief Owl had already left his territory, or else he could look for him to confirm it.

Making a wild guess was useless right now, so it seemed that he really needed to meet this so-called "Fiancée" tomorrow.

"Oh yeah, did she say her name?" Marvin asked.

Anna nodded, "She said her first name, but not her family name."

"Her name is very strange, she is called [Bamboo]."

Bamboo?

Strange name.

"Miss Bamboo it is?"

He didn't know why, but Marvin felt his heart palpitating.

His intuition told him that everything wasn't as simple as it looked.

...

In the a house inside the castle town at night.

"This White River Valley is really poor."

A girl wearing an azure dress turned toward a mirror and looked at her dress billowing. She chuckled, "What kind of expression do you think Baron Marvin will make when he sees me tomorrow?"

A man wearing black clothes was kneeling behind her.

"Lady Bamboo, with your looks, that country bumpkin will definitely become infatuated," he said.

"But I'm not sure why you want to do this. Isn't it best to kill him now that the Legend Wizard left?"

"Idiot!" the girl coldly yelled.

"You think our target is only this Marvin?"

"Every person who participated in killing Lord Crimson won't be able to escape responsibility. We can easily find Legend Wizard Hathaway in the Three Ring Towers, but the others are different. Right now, I still don't know how this country bumpkin managed to get in touch with four Legends, I need to properly investigate."

"All those who helped kill Lord Crimson will die."

The man wearing black clothes slightly bowed his head and hesitated, before asking, "But, despite Dame Azure giving you a lot of Divine Power, you still aren't a Legend."

Bamboo cheerfully laughed. "Who said that one needs to be a Legend to kill a Legend?"

"Besides, Dame Azure's order was only to keep track of these people's whereabouts."

"When needed, she will give me more power. Even the World Ending Twin Snakes might send a projection."

"I think White River Valley is a pretty good place..."

The young lady once again looked at the mirror, her eyes narrowing in a threatening way. "Suitable for a bloodbath and an offering."

...

Next morning, Marvin was handling some official business in his study.

Wayne woke up earlier than him, this was something really rare. Every since becoming the Proxy Overlord, this small guy was clearly more conscientious than before.

After the two had a brief discussion about the territory's matters, Anna came over.

"Lord, that young lady requested to meet you once again." Anna said.

Marvin nodded.

He then suddenly said, "Oh yeah, yesterday I forgot to ask you. This so-called Miss Fiancée, when did she arrive at White River Valley?"

Anna thought and then replied, "More or less after Hathaway's departure."

'So it was like this?'

All kinds of ideas flashed through Marvin's heart.

A fiancée appearing right after the Legend Wizard's departure, this was too big of a coincidence, wasn't it?

Isn't it acting as if countryside people are fools?

Wayne pulled on Marvin's sleeve and softly told Marvin, "Brother, I don't like that woman."

"I met her. Even though she is very nice to me and her smile looks very nice, I always have this kind of ill feeling."

Marvin became even more alert.

Currently, only he knew that Wayne was a seer. Not only could seers see the future, they were also extremely gifted. Their innate perception would sometimes be very precise.

Apparently his fiancée came with evil intentions.

"Make her wait in the reception room for fifteen minutes."

"I'll go meet her," Marvin said.

...

Fifteen minutes were enough for Marvin to make some preparations.

After Hathaway left, there wasn't any high level fighting strength in his territory, so if it really was some frightening enemy, they might be unable to withstand it.

He first took a trip to the old blacksmith Sean.

Only to find out that the old man was dead drunk.

He managed to wake up the old blacksmith with difficulty, and then explained his plan but was cursed as a result.

"Do you think the Demon Hunter is your subordinate, that he would come and go at your whim?"

"He is a great Legend. Helping you kill the Crimson Patriarch last time was already showing you some respect."

Marvin calmly said, "I only want you to try getting in touch with him. With Hathaway's recent departure, the territory seems somewhat unsafe."

"If he is free, he could come and stay here. Taking Endless Ocean along is also a good idea. White River Valley's beautiful scenery is very suitable for a honeymoon..."

Sean was speechless, he had a whole new level of understanding toward Marvin's shamelessness.

"I'll try my best. But don't have too much expectation."

Marvin nodded.

...

The next step was to increase his strength.

In the battle of the Scarlet Monastery, Marvin harvested a great amount of experience. Originally, his leveling speed had already slowed down due to constantly leveling.

But the Two Headed Basilisk Shapeshift was perfect to counter the Demon God Enforcers while at the same time giving him double the experience. This made Marvin fiercely farm them.

He opened his interface and found out that his battle exp had already reached 55755 exp!

This would definitely be enough to advance to 3rd rank!

He thought for a bit before quickly beginning to distribute his experience.

It would be very difficult for Marvin to attain a 3rd rank class before he advanced to the Legend Class, Ruler of the Night. Therefore Night Walker and Ranger would be his main classes before level 20.

First, he naturally had to level up his Night Walker class.

After using 25000 exp, Marvin's Night Walker reached level 4. He obtained 36 Skill Points, and 80 HP.

Then he used 8000 battle exp to level up his Ranger to level 7. He obtained 24 SP, 48 HP, +1 Attribute Point.

After that, he used 20000 exp and leveled up his Shapeshift Sorcerer subclass twice, making it reach level 4.

The Shapeshift Sorcerer level ups gave a total of 72HP, along with a new spell, [Disguise].

[Disguise]: One daily use. For 20 minutes, you can disguise yourself into any humanoid lifeform (Including Goblins, Dwarves, and other type of small sized humanoid lifeforms.)

The specific effect was that Disguise's priority was above 100. This was quite a fierce Disguise effect. It had to be known that the Mask of the Deceiver's disguise only had a priority of 150.

In any case, Marvin finally reached the 3rd rank!

His total level reached 13! (Level 7 Ranger – Level 4 Night Walker – Level 4 Shapeshift Sorcerer/2 = 13)

He decided to spend his Skill Points and Attribute Points later so he would have more time to think about it.

Afterwards Marvin arranged his equipment and unhurriedly headed to the reception room.

It was time to meet his fiancée.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 183: Exciting Matter

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

In the reception room in the castle's second floor.

A girl wearing a blue dress was calmly sitting by the window sill, as the sun shining through the window offered a look at the beautiful scenery of White River Valley.

"A very beautiful view isn't it?" A gentle voice echoed behind her.

A hint of a smile appeared on Bamboo's face.

"I'm sorry to have kept you waiting." Marvin, who had changed into more formal clothes, slowly came over. "To be honest, you really gave me a big surprise."

"Life is always full of these kinds of surprises."

She was still looking outside the window. "It was the same when I was told by my clan last month that I had to marry a man I had never seen before."

"I was also very surprised at that time. Even if I always knew I would become one of my clan's chess pieces to consolidate their power, when the day came, I still panicked."

Marvin walked past, unmoved. "Then why did you come?"

"Apart from this, what else can I do?"

Bamboo's voice was very weak. It seemed helpless and it would make any man feel that she was pitiful.

Marvin silently looked at the willpower check in his logs and inwardly sighed.

'Starting with a mild charm, is it a probe?' He maintained a certain distance with Bamboo, leaning against the window sill.

"You don't need to do so, as I have no knowledge of my grandfather's clan. I'm not necessarily interested in accepting their arranged marriage."

Marvin feigned indifference.

"See, this is what I was the most afraid of." Bamboo softly smoothed her hair, exposing her fair skin.

Marvin raised an eyebrow. Just from seeing her face from the side, he could see that she was a beauty from far away. She had charming eyes with long eyelashes, a special glint in her eyes.

"If you say no, it won't change my fate. This would only force me to rush to see my next fiancé," she calmly said, her tone carrying a trace of grief.

He didn't know why, but Marvin actually felt sad. It really looked as if that woman was powerless against fate.

But when his eyes fell on her wrists, his heart immediately froze!

It was the extremely hot summer right now, so Bamboo's fair wrists were exposed.

On one was a light azure tattoo, a very pretty flower.

"This is my clan's tattoo, this must be your first time seeing it." Bamboo playfully told Marvin, "My mother once told me that she spent half a month to convince me to get the tattoo when I was a child."

Clan tattoo?

Marvin sneered.

If he still didn't know the girl's purpose now, he would be an idiot.

That tattoo was really rare.

Even most people in the Twin Snakes Cult might not necessarily be able to recognize it.

It's a pity that Marvin wasn't among those.

She was a subordinate of the Azure Matriarch.

Marvin quickly estimated the other side's strength and his heart sank. She was at least at the 4th rank.

This woman had come for revenge. But from the way she almost flawlessly told her story, her goal wasn't simply to kill him.

'She should be trying to find clues from me and then follow it back to the other Legends.'

'I made a mistake. In the game, the Azure Matriarch woke up after the Great Calamity, when she finished training her Nine Head Snake Body.'

'But the Crimson Patriarch's death might have woken her up!'

Marvin quickly thought while staying polite on the surface. "You must certainly be someone very difficult to convince."

Bamboo gently smiled, "This depends on who the other side is."

She had a pure expression, carrying a bit of expectation. If Marvin didn't know who she really was, he really might have been deceived by her.

"You are a lot better than I expected. At least it wasn't a wretched middle-aged man waiting for me. This was already very satisfying."

As she gently approached Marvin, a strange smell filled Marvin's mouth and nose.

"Tell me, my fiancée, what kind of person are you?"

She smiled. "I really want to know."

Marvin turned his body and faced the outside.

He could clearly see the scenery below the castle.

He saw something from the corner of his eyes and immediately crafted a plan.

"Me? I like excitement," Marvin said, while his hand lightly held Bamboo's waist.

The latter's body obviously stiffened, before gradually relaxing.

"You want to know what kind of person I am? I'll use actions to show you!"

Marvin laughed, holding Bamboo while kicking off the ground. The two suddenly jumped down from the window!

...

Bamboo shrieked in anger, wasn't there a problem with this Marvin's brain?

How could he carry a girl he just met and jump from a building?

Unfortunately, she didn't know that her identity had already been seen through. She appropriately stopped her dress from flying up while shrieking.

Suddenly, she felt something wrong.

"Let's play something exciting, my fiancée..."

Marvin had a wide smile on his face and abruptly sent power through his right hand, forcefully smashing down on Bamboo!

'I was seen through!' Bamboo was puzzled until the appearance of the killing intent.

Since she was seen through, she would attack!

But Marvin's attacks had already arrived one after the other.

It's true that Divine Spells would be very powerful if she had enough time to prepare, but in the air, Marvin's control over his body let him have the upper hand.

He quickly moved and kicked Bamboo's leg!

"Bang!"

Bamboo Divine Spell was interrupted and she fell like a rock!

"Thump!" The place where she fell was quite good, not far from Marvin's calculations.

"Clang!"

Not waiting for Bamboo to get up, Marvin briskly lifted the stone coffin's lid and resolutely pushed it down.

Then he quickly locked it. The pitiful Bamboo didn't even get to use a Divine Spell and she was locked up by Marvin in the stone coffin!

Marvin jumped up and stepped on the coffin.

He solemnly looked to the side.

...

Two dumbstruck men were standing next to the stone coffin.

Just two minutes ago, they were angrily debating something.

Even if Marvin was at the second floor, he could hear some things like, "Aujissen Ritual", "Senma formula" and others.

The two were very noisily quarrelling, and were close to starting a real fight.

Then they saw this mystical scene: Marvin landing and Bamboo being locked up in a coffin.

"Hold on... Marvin, what did you just throw in this coffin?" Necromancer Fidel gulped and asked in shock.

The other one was even more direct.

He was somewhat crazily pulling on his hair, shouting, "Heavens! You are an abnormal emotionless Overlord! You just threw a beauty in a coffin!"

"Do you have a special hobby?"

The turkey alchemist looked at Marvin with a "You have an issue" look on his face.

Marvin frowned, and was about to reply when an extremely shocked voice echoed behind him.

Anna stared at Marvin with her eyes wide open. "Young Master Marvin, did you just lock your fiancée in a coffin?"

At that time, the stone coffin suddenly fiercely shook!

This shake nearly made Marvin lose his balance!

...

"Anna, take a horse and go find Sean, tell him that the Azure Matriarch's people arrived!" Marvin impatiently said.

"Fidel, and Alchemist guy, do you have a way to send this coffin away from from the castle town?"

This was the Corpse King's stone coffin, and it had some particular abilities.

It could be used to trap Bamboo, but it definitely wouldn't last long.

He had to shift the battlefield to a safer place.

"Sure."

"That's simple."

Both coincidentally agreed.

Fidel used Float and the stone coffin slowly flew up.

The alchemist walked over with big steps and hinted at Marvin to come down. He took a metal coin from his pocket and asked, "Which direction?"

Marvin immediately pointed south!

That was the direction of the White River.

"So easy." The alchemist lightly stuck the metal coin under the stone coffin and then proudly snapped his fingers.

"Bang!"

A huge and powerful rune burst from under the coffin and the stone coffin flew out from the castle!

"Crash!"

"Splash!"

The people on the side were all watching with shock, and even Marvin was surprised by this skill for a moment.

"I am guilty!" the Alchemist said with extreme grief.

"I actually participated in the murder of such a beauty!"

"She came to kill me," Marvin said.

The Alchemist's expression didn't change. "It'll be five Wizard golds to thank me for helping you when you were in a hurry. In consideration for Miss Anna, it'll be 20% off."

"I'll have Anna write you a certificate of debt later." Marvin sincerely patted the Alchemist's shoulder. "That little thing was really interesting."

"Thank you."

Then Marvin suddenly sped up and rushed to the bottom of the castle.

"What are you going to do? Marvin?" Fidel loudly yelled.

"Killing," Marvin simply answered.

...

Looking at the back of Marvin leaving, the Alchemist displayed a disdainful expression.

"Killing, killing again."

"The first time I saw him, he also hurriedly left to kill."

"This guy is simply a killing fanatic. Oh, telling you this is useless, you Necromancers are also killing fanatics."

Fidel angrily retorted, "You can't deny the entire group because of the extreme actions of a few Necromancers."

"As far as I know, there are quite a lot of peace loving Necromancers!"

"Peace!?" The Alchemist exaggeratedly laughed. He wanted make a snappy comeback, when suddenly, a loud noise echoed from the bottom of the White River!

Then, a delicate silhouette rushed up out of the river!

Marvin reached the river bank and looked at the ashen faced Bamboo and shrugged.

"The Twin Snakes Cult arranged my marriage, but it looks like I had better forget about it."

Then, his body quickly rose!

"Roar!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 184: Beauty and the Beast

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Shapeshift Sorcerer, Beast-shape!

The Asuran Bear's roar echoed once again through White River Valley, as he crazily ran on the river bank.

Even though Marvin didn't get a lot of skills after leveling up his Shapeshift Sorcerer, the Asuran Bear's strength also somewhat increased.

And the most important part was that Marvin found out that a part of his skills were now usable in Beast-shape!

Burst, for example!

...

"Asuran Bear?"

"It's only a beast!"

Bamboo was floating on top of the White River, disdainfully looking at Marvin.

'Since we already shed all pretenses, there is no point in lazing around. I'll exterminate this village in one breath and then Mind Control this Marvin.'

It was a pity that her acting was only this good and she didn't know what flaw that country bumpkin noticed.

Otherwise she could have used him as bait to find the other Legends' whereabouts.

Now killing Marvin and destroying White River Valley would certainly startle those four Legends, and once they made preparations, it would be even more difficult to take revenge.

As this flashed through Bamboo's mind, the look she threw at Marvin was even more hateful.

"Drop dead!"

She raised a hand to cast a Divine Spell.

But she hadn't expected that the Bear which was still some distance away would suddenly speed up. Its hind legs fiercely stomped on the ground and the whole river bank shook!

[Burst]!

Using Burst in the Bear shape was very frightening.

The huge Bear flew like a cannonball, pouncing toward Bamboo.

The latter was immediately startled, because this had happened too fast and her Divine Spell wasn't ready.

It was too late to escape, there was no time left.

She already used a very strong Divine Spell to burst out of that stone coffin. She was currently using Float and not Flight!

She simply couldn't dodge!

...

The Asuran Bear pounced on Bamboo. A person and a Bear flew to the other side of the White River!

"Bang!"

Marvin tightly pressed Bamboo's body under him, this strong power squeezing down on this Cleric's soft body!

"Crash!"

Dust and gravel flew everywhere.

A frightening mark appeared on the south bank of the White River.

"Hmm?"

Marvin felt something wrong.

There was some resistance under his huge bear paws, slowly lifting his paws up.

It was Bamboo!

She was still alive!

Marvin was shocked.

He had already interrupted her Divine Spell, so how could her body...

A bright light burst out under the Bear's paws. Blood could be seen dripping from the corner of Bamboo's mouth as she glared ferociously

"To... To actually put me in such a state... Damn it!"

Her hands were spread and a green light formed a powerful Barrier around her.

If not for this Barrier, Marvin's pounce would have killed her!

Despite this, her internal organs took damage from the shock of Marvin's charge.

This was the purest Divine Power!!!

'Damn... This is totally cheating...' Marvin used a huge amount of strength only to find out that his own power wasn't superior to the other side's!

The amount of Divine Power the Azure Matriarch imparted Bamboo was truly too high. This already was far from what an ordinary Cleric should have.

This was the power of the Chosen or the Holy Spirits!

Sure enough, it was different from the Crimson Patriarch. The Azure Matriarch was a lot more powerful. The Crimson Patriarch was a Half-God, while she was already close to becoming a True God!

She had already inherited the World Ending Twin Snakes' Divine Power and had the qualifications to choose a Chosen.

Marvin's bear paws were slowly raised up!

"This bear leather is pretty, I'll skin it very carefully." Bamboo's low voice could be heard from below.

Marvin looked at the sky and roared, suddenly raising his paws. Then, another paw cruelly slapped down!

This time, Marvin focused all his power into it!

"Bang!"

The earth shook.

Marvin's paw sank into the earth, and Bamboo was struck into the ground!

"Even if you are protected by Divine Power, I don't believe you won't die!"

Marvin knew that Cleric's bodies were very weak, so even if they were reborn through Divine Power, if she didn't die from such a slap, she should at least be seriously injured!

But the next instant, an acute pain appeared on Marvin's abdomen!

A green fist emerged from the ground, ruthlessly attacking the Asuran Bear's abdomen!

This wasn't a spell, but simply a physical attack using Divine Power.

The simplest and most vicious counterattack!

The Asuran Bear was sent flying by the punch, streaking across the sky in a low parabola before crashing in the White River.

Water splashed in all directions.

...

'Not good!' Anna saw this scene from the castle and her heart immediately turned cold.

She hadn't expected this so-called Bamboo woman to be this powerful.

"Sir Sean!" She looked at the old blacksmith standing next to her. The latter squinted while having something in mind and then shook his head. "I didn't expect that I would still have to act at my age."

"That guy's ability to cause trouble is a lot stronger than mine at that time."

The former Night Walker Leader then disappeared from the spot.

Anna calmed down somewhat.

...

"Cough! Cough!"

Bamboo came out of the dust cloud. Her beauty was a thing of the past, and she was now covered in dirt and mud.

This time, not only was blood dripping from her mouth, but even her eyes were red.

"Slapping me once wasn't enough for you, and you had to slap me twice." Bamboo's anger reached its limit.

She received that kind of grievance as the Chosen of Dame Azure. Marvin's fighting style was unpredictable. If not for the difference in strength between both sides, she wouldn't just be in a difficult situation.

'I would be dead?'

She looked at the peaceful White River, a trace of doubt flashing through her heart.

Divine Spell – Flight!

A pair of azure wings spread behind her back, and she slowly flew over the White River.

The surface of the river was as peaceful as ever and the bottom of the river was somewhat muddy.

At that time, an old voice could be heard from the other side of the river. "Pull back child. Don't think that because you got a bit of Divine Power from an evil cult you can run amok everywhere. In Azure's eyes, you are but a chess piece, nothing more."

Bamboo looked at the blacksmith who silently appeared and sneered, "Who isn't a chess piece on this earth?"

"Even those almighty gods are nothing more than chess pieces God Lance is playing with. The World Ending Twin Snakes understood everything a long time ago."

The old blacksmith disapprovingly said, "Then tell me, what is everything?"

"Destruction." A hint of fear flashed through Bamboo's eyes. "Everyone is caged in this world. And they all had to break their cage to go to vaster worlds."

"And the cage is so sturdy that only a small group of people could be reborn after it was completely destroyed."

"And you believe that you are one of the few?" The old blacksmith disdainfully said, "Let me give you a word of advice, little girl."

"Hmm?" Bamboo looked at the old blacksmith, somewhat doubtful.

Her perception told her that this guy was very strong. She kept probing him, not wanting to act blindly.

"What?"

"My advice is..." The old blacksmith's expression was very calm.

"In a battle, don't speak too much nonsense with the enemies.

'Ah?'

Bamboo froze, and the next instant, a frightening shadow emerged from the river!

'No good!'

Bamboo's wings suddenly twitched, but it was too late.

A Two Headed Snake leapt from the White River, and one of the heads ruthlessly swallowed Bamboo!

"Plop!"

Marvin, shapeshifted as Twin Headed Snakes, steadily landed on the river bank.

The old blacksmith swiftly said, "Go!"

He was pointing toward the north.

Marvin was also not negligent, he could feel that bamboo hadn't died!

In fact it wasn't easy to kill someone who was a 4th rank Cleric and a Chosen.

The Two Headed Snake hurriedly crawled on the ground, frantically running north!

In a short while, he passed most of the villages and arrived at the northern wilderness.

But at that time, Marvin felt a pain in his abdomen!

"Bang!"

A potent Divine Power once again erupted as an Azure silhouette flew out from the snake's body.

Marvin's HP crazily fell down, with only half remaining!

Scared, he hurriedly lifted the Shapeshift Basilisk spell, turning back into a human.

Bamboo's face was pale as she looked at Marvin and the blacksmith for no less than three seconds before suddenly starting to wildly throw up!

Marvin was stunned.

But the old blacksmith gave him a meaningful glance. The meaning behind it was to buy some time!

He tightly covered that bleeding hole in his abdomen, not daring to move.

After some time, bamboo hatefully looked at the old blacksmith. "Thank you for your advice! Next time I won't listen to your nonsense, I'll directly kill you."

Then, her sight focused back on Marvin's body. "Your stomach is truly disgusting. I changed my mind, I won't let you die easily."

"I'll slowly skin you, for at least three days."

"At that time, you'll want to go down to the Underworld, because what you'll experience is a lot more frightening than the Underworld!"

Bamboo's long hair flew upward, her formerly beautiful face filled with rancor.

Marvin asked in a low voice, "What should be done?"

The old blacksmith shrugged, "She clearly didn't listen to my advice."

An explosion erupted out as a frightening purple beam exploded in front of the two people!

Directly blowing Bamboo into smithereens!

...

A bit over a kilometer away, a middle-aged man took a deep draw from an exotic cigar made in a group of islands far away.

He then dismantled the rough cannon in front of him. In a short amount of time, that frightening lethal weapon turned into a pile of components and was put back into a suitcase.

'Damn, that dragon tooth cannon could buy several White River Valleys. It's really fucking amazing!'

Constantine very fiercely looked at Marvin who was running up while hurting like hell. "The Twin Snakes Cult, this nest of small snakes, really couldn't be killed cleanly."

Marvin stared at that weapon in Constantine's hands and couldn't help but ask, "This is a Sha weapon?"

Constantine raised an eyebrow. "What, wanna buy it?"

Marvin nodded.

Such a fierce weapon, who wouldn't want to buy it! The Sha clan wasn't as powerful in the game. Their weapons also only stopped at pistols and shotguns and the firepower wasn't even as good as that of a high level archer.

But that thing in Constantine's hands clearly exceeded that!

If White River Valley could have this thing to protect it, apart from a Monk and some other classes, who would dare come and act recklessly?

But Constantine unhesitatingly poured cold water onto Marvin's thoughts. "An artillery shell, 500 Wizard golds."

"As for the [Brilliant Purple] itself, I roughly spent 30 years designing and creating her, how much do you think it would cost?"

Marvin immediately turned quiet.

Turns out it wasn't the kind of mass produced weapon he saw in his previous life, but a Legend Item instead.

Moreover, it used a large amount of Legend items.

"That woman's Divine Power was frightening. Even though I would be able to eliminate her in a melee battle, I would be likely to suffer injuries."

"Thus, sometimes it's better to simply throw an artillery shell."

Constantine once again took a breath of his cigar before saying, "As for this matter, however many Twin Snakes Cult's people arrive is how many I'll kill. Free of charge."

In fact, he knew that the reason Marvin had attracted Bamboo's gaze was the previous plot to kill the Crimson Patriarch.

Otherwise he wouldn't have been willing to rush back so quickly after being contacted by the old blacksmith.

"Thank you." Marvin genuinely felt gratitude toward him.

If not for this Legend rushing over, Marvin and Sean might not have been Bamboo's match!

"Don't mention it, it'll be like a vacation." Constantine leisurely carried his suitcase on his shoulder and took large steps toward White River Valley. "I'll stay there for a while."

"Do your own things, don't mind me."

...

On the Shrieking Mountain Range, in a ice cave.

A woman slowly floated up from a boiling hot spring.

Her limbs were badly damaged and in pieces, but under the nourishment of the hot spring, she was continuously recovering.

"Demon Hunter... Haha... As expected, one of them appeared after I created a ruckus."

Bamboo laughed, "Do you really think a cannon can get rid of me?"

"Wait until my body recovers, the first one to die will be you."

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 185: Cultivation Tank

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Constantine arrival made Marvin loosen up, and also sped up many of his plans.

Necromancer Fidel's arrival also made him overjoyed. That guy had nothing to do since Sasha left and thus simply decided to temporarily settle in White River Valley. It could be seen that he was very satisfied with the environment there.

Unconventional Necromancers like him were very rare; he deeply studied Necromancy, but very rarely used it.

If it was in the game, Fidel might have already gone out of control and begun to think of foolish ways to turn into a Lich.

But this time, his fate was thoroughly changed due to Marvin's intervention.

He apparently found a resting place in White River Valley... Hold on, maybe calling it a resting place wasn't too suitable.

...

"Idiot, you incorrectly transformed this rune. This thing is to be used to raise the strength of living people and not the undead, didn't you get it?"

The Alchemist dressed like a peacock jumped about while pointing at Fidel's forehead and cursing.

Veins could be seen palpitating on Fidel's forehead. He originally was quite the chatterbox, but he hadn't expected to meet an even more talkative chatterbox in White River Valley.

What left him speechless was that the other side could yell at Fidel using his name, but when Fidel wanted to roar back, he could only say, "Hey you!"

Because the other side really didn't have a name.

This guy was a wanderer, and who knew why he wandered to White River Valley? After Marvin's fight with Bamboo, he had thoroughly investigated the Alchemist.

He was stunned to discover that this guy seemed to have no past.

The Alchemist himself said, "The first half of my life was ruthlessly erased by someone. Thus, I think that having a good second half is essential."

Marvin tested him, and found that it wasn't a common Memory Removal.

To find out who erased the Alchemist's memories, they would need a Legend Wizard that was an expert in divination to find some clues.

Hathaway might not be able to do so because she was specialized in destruction. This was why her tower, within the Three Ring Towers, was called the Ashes Tower.

In any case, the alchemist was a nameless person. He only knew he was the Greatest Alchemist in all history.

This claim was questionable, or at least Marvin thought so.

When he was dealing with Bamboo, that Alchemist really did show some skills.

But he didn't come out afterwards and ate his meals alone, apart from when he was working with Fidel, jumping about and pointing while giving confusing orders.

But Fidel was actually able to endure in the end. Marvin felt strange when seeing this odd pair.

They were in the middle of working on those coffins Marvin had brought back.

These coffins were extremely rare objects. In those days, the Lich, who was now sleeping, had spent quite a lot of time and energy in order to make those coffins.

Fidel immediately became fascinated with those coffins. He started his own research right away.

And two days later, he had an understanding of the general structure and operating mechanism. He had to admit that the Alchemist also had some contributions during that time.

Whenever Marvin tried to make the Alchemist craft some items, he would always enter a state of memory loss state, as if something was blocking him from using those alchemy formulas he knew.

But it didn't block him from spouting a few enlightening words when working as Fidel's assistant.

These words were proper nouns.

When Marvin heard those while listening at the side, he would be puzzled. Fidel however would display an expression of realization after hearing them.

This 2nd rank Necromancer had fairly high comprehension. After Marvin roughly described the means of the transformation, with the help of the strange Alchemist, he only used three days to finish transforming the first coffin... No, it should be called a [Cultivation Tank] now.

The role of the cultivation tank was very simple. It was to slightly increase the physical abilities of those who entered.

This thing's prerequisite was pretty harsh though. Only 1st rank lifeforms could enter.

After ensuring the cultivation tank was safe and that it wouldn't turn people into Corpse Seekers or other monsters, Marvin picked the weakest volunteer within his loyal guards.

The youth laid down in the cultivation tank for a long time, as Fidel and the Alchemist busied themselves outside.

Marvin had been paying attention from the start, and he was also rather nervous. After all, turning the Corpse Seeker's coffins into a cultivation tank for other kind of lifeform was feasible in theory. If by any chance it really produced monsters, this youth who had always been loyal to White River Valley would have sacrificed his life in vain.

This was something Marvin was very unwilling to see, and thus he repeatedly asked Fidel for probabilities.

"90% chance of strengthening, 8% chance of failure without much damage to the human body."

"And only 2% that something unexpected might happen. But these accidents would be controlled. With me and that guy here, the entire process is under control."

"If an issue arises, we can stop the entire process at any time."

This was Fidel's guarantee.

Thus, the first volunteer's strengthening began.

Marvin named it the "White River Valley Soldier Enhancement" project. If this one was successful, then there would be a follow up and at least twenty loyal White River Valley guards would be strengthened.

As for the adventurers who had joined the guards, including Gru, who had already become White River Valley garrison's vice-leader, they would have to wait for now.

Marvin had to make sure those strengthened were loyal. Strengthening wasn't free after all. According to Fidel's calculations, each strengthening would need at least 500 silvers worth of enchantment materials.

The first strengthening was using the coffin's materials and could be considered free of charge, but then he would have to pay a large amount.

...

"He came out."

In the evening, that young soldier crawled out of the first cultivation tank, staggering.

He touched himself all over and mumbled, "Looks like nothing changed."

Marvin chuckled and had Fidel lead him to the training ground for testing.

Half an hour later, the test report came.

This level 4 young fighter obtained at least four attribute points through the strengthening. Two points of Constitution, one point of Strength, and one point in Dexterity.

In other words, going through this strengthening was the equivalent of eight levels worth of attribute points!

The effect was outstanding!

The youth didn't appear to have any side effects in the following days. It was exactly like the information from the game. The coffins transformed into cultivation tanks would be incredibly useful for training low level soldiers.

Marvin waved his hand, signaling for the remain nineteen guards, including Andre, to start the strengthening.

This would keep Fidel busy. For this reason, Marvin looked for an Apprentice in River Shore City to be his assistant. This Apprentice didn't have the gift to become a Wizard, but the Apprentice had a bit of experience with Alchemy.

Marvin gave the order to keep this plan hidden. He established a laboratory in the castle basement for the Necromancer to use.

Fidel did his work, and the physical strength of those twenty guards who followed Marvin since the start got different amounts of strengthening.

Some got three points, some four. Even though they couldn't choose what attribute would be raised, their physical strength would be improved to some extent.

This was enough.

After advancing, they would become the core of the White River Valley's patrols.

And not those bold adventurers.

...

As for the advancement, Marvin had always wanted to hire one or two class trainers from Jewel Bay.

But he hadn't expected that Constantine on his "vacation" would bring him a nice surprise.

He brought two disabled veterans.

These two veteran were soldiers who had participated in the fight against Red Dragon Ell in Tornado Harbor. Their levels weren't very high, only level 9.

But they had a strength. It was training.

After that battle, regardless if it was Tornado Harbor's city guards or other patrols, many people retired due to injuries.

These two were a simple example. They had a very good relationship with Constantine and were thus brought here by him since they were looking for a place to recuperate in the wake of the Red Dragon's attack.

At least this place looked pretty peaceful.

Marvin hired these two veterans as military instructors for White River Valley's guards.

Of these two military instructors, one was a regular Storm Swordsman and the other was a Knight. White River Valley didn't have the ability to develop a large cavalry for now, but this Knight could still teach the guards.

As for these guards' path of advancement, Marvin considered that they would mainly be patrols, so he decided on [Storm Swordsman], this relatively easy to master class.

Thus, all the guards would have a general advancement path.

They would no longer have ineffectual training, after they began to train under the lead two military instructors.

This made Marvin very grateful to Constantine.

...

Following Marvin and Wayne's arrangements, the territory's matters were clearly organized. The Northern Mine was once again being mined. After sending a six man team to reside there, a small number of miners began working.

As for the southern part, Marvin sent some farmers to repair the abandoned wharf.

Even if this wharf wasn't big, in the future it would become an important hub connecting the east and the west of the territory, and it would also link with River Shore City.

It was now the time when seeds were sprouting, so farmers had nothing to do at home. They didn't complain about being conscripted by the Overlord to work.

Moreover, they were paid. Most people would be motivated.

...

Soon, most matters of the territory were already on the right track. With Constantine overseeing it, Marvin wasn't worried about people looking for trouble.

Thus rather than rest for a few days, he once again set off.

This time, his goal was Jewel Bay.

He had to recruit enough adventurers, then apply for a wilderness clearing order. If things went smoothly he would think about visiting Cursed Pearl Island.

There were too many things to do, and he could only do them one by one.

Marvin rode on a horse, and as he quickly approached the Spider Crypt, that girl's face appeared in his mind.

'Lola...'

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 186: Wilderness Clearing Order

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Two days later, Black Dock Harbor, inside Furnace Fire Tavern.

It was bustling with activity as adventurers came and went. The smell of alcohol and tobacco filled the entire lounge.

Everyone was talking about a rare event announced by the South Wizard Alliance.

It was a wilderness clearing order!

There hadn't been a wilderness clearing order in 50 years.

The return of something that hadn't appeared for a long time would naturally attract a lot of attention.

In East Coast, 80% of the adventurers were carefully reading the contents of that sudden wilderness clearing order.

Some words inside caught their attention!

Gold mine, treasures, new harbor!

Furthermore, the salary was pretty high. Everything was crazily enticing Jewel Bay's adventurers.

That group of delinquents was already unsatisfied with killing Tritons in the shadow sea and killing mounted bandits.

The the wilderness clearing order came out and was immediately popular.

Furthermore, this clearing order was issued by all the guilds at the same time!

This meant that the Overlord who released this was someone with a huge background!

In a short time, White River Baron Marvin's past achievements were brought to light.

He made his name at the Battle of the Holy Grail, was possibly Masked Twin Blades, and his relation with the Three Ring Towers' Hathaway was vague...

A series of originally unknown achievements were spread through the East Coast.

Rumors about Marvin, and his continuous improvements.

The small White River Valley also began to be known by the entire East Coast.

In a short two days, Marvin received more than three hundred responses.

Those were simply adventurers signing up. A large number followed the map in the clearing order, passing through the Spider Crypt to go to White River Valley.

These people wanted to make it big. If it was under Marvin's lead, they might really be able to open up a new territory south of the Shrieking Mount Range, and improve their standing.

Moreover, a gold mine was mentioned on the wilderness clearing order, along with Lord Marvin's intent of building a new Harbor.

The entire East Coast was talking about it.

...

'Regardless of which world, it's still important to use relations.'

Marvin was sitting in Furnace Fire Tavern, looking at everyone chatting about the wilderness clearing order. He was somewhat pleased.

If not for Hathaway using her connections, Marvin wouldn't have been able to apply for wilderness clearing order this fast.

With this comprehensive decree, Marvin could publicly recruit qualified people in Jewel Bay.

At dawn, he released the recruitment requirements, as well as announcing a relatively high salary.

The current White River Valley was too poor, and could only rely on Marvin to maintain it. Thankfully he still had that huge amount of money he got from Black Jack.

200 Wizard golds were already enough to use for a very long time, not to mention what he received after looting the Hidden Granary and the rather considerable harvest at the Scarlet Monastery.

Several days later, a group of craftsmen arrived. These people included stonemasons, carpenter, tailors, and so on.

He signed a simple long term hiring contract, and then he first sent that group of people whose strength was unknown back to White River Valley.

As for those adventurers who were ready to join in the wilderness clearing, Marvin wouldn't hire them all.

He could only pick a part to directly hire, while the others could only follow behind if they wanted to try to get some benefits.

If the situation asked for it, they could even become Marvin's cannon fodder.

The world was this cruel. Marvin was fully aware of his own ability. He could only barely protect a small group of the people.

In any case, the release of the wilderness clearing order greatly promoted the influence of Marvin and White River Valley. Everything began crazily moving along.

Madeline sent two patrol as support, and the Silver Church also arrived right on time.

What surprised people the most was that Hathaway sent a corps of 2nd rank Wizards.

More and more people left for White River Valley to try to earn a living.

Although Marvin was now sitting in Black Dock Harbor, he could imagine how lively White River Valley currently was.

The arrival of the adventurers would inevitably lead to the development of other businesses, such as taverns, restaurants, brothels...

But Marvin had no plan on opening a brothel in White River Valley for now. If they wanted to vent their feelings, they would have to go to River Shore City, which wasn't far anyway.

'With Constantine and the newly strengthened guards, the law and order shouldn't be an issue.'

'On top of that, the Wizard corps will soon arrive. According to Hathaway's letter, these people would listen to Wayne's directives. Those adventurers shouldn't dare to cause troubles.'

He was sitting on the chair, very satisfied by the effects of this wilderness clearing order.

There were three more days until the official gathering.

But there was a reason he still wasn't on his way back.

'Lola.' Marvin sat in the Tavern, calmly waiting.

...

According to Marvin's investigation, and like Anna had said, there were a lot of well-informed people in Black Dock Harbor and they hadn't seen Lola.

Everything clearly indicated that this girl ran away with the money.

But Marvin felt something was suspicious.

He hadn't found Little Tucker.

At that time, Lola was travelling together with him. The young Halfling also hadn't appeared in Black Dock Harbor. This was intriguing.

Neither the city guards nor the informers working in the gray areas had seen a Halfling enter the city.

What's more, a Halfling walking into a human city would definitely attract attention. If he truly arrived at Black Dock Harbor, how could he not be found?

Thus, Marvin concluded that Little Tucker and Lola most likely never made it to Black Dock Harbor.

Something must have gone wrong on the way.

...

The mood of the lively tavern became even more agitated with the dancer's dance.

Marvin was calmly sitting in a corner.

Not long after, a waiter slowly walked over. "Mister, the Gerbera Beer you ordered."

Marvin thanked him with a nod and took the plate.

There was indeed a cup of alcohol on the tray, but there also was a slip of paper stuck under it.

An eye was drawn at the end of that slip of paper.

"Putting on a show," Marvin snorted. He spread out the piece of paper, exposing the contents inside.

[Clairvoyance]. This organization covered all of Feinan. They would very rarely be unable to find information about any given matter.

But they were expensive and had very harsh requirements. Not everyone could be their customer.

Marvin had repeatedly tried to look for a Clairvoyance middle-man, to see whether they could find traces of Lola or not.

After all, he still didn't believe this girl would cheat him again because of the money.

He had a feeling.

...

On the piece of paper was written a group of illegible words.

'Two Wizard golds for the name of a ship, it's more than enough,' Marvin mumbled.

He remembered what was written on the paper, crumpled it into a ball, left from the back door and threw it in the gutter.

'The Southie?'

Marvin recalled a bit of information about this ship.

The ship looked like a common merchant ship on the surface, but it was actually a slave ship, secretly buying and selling slaves.

The South Wizard Alliance adopted an indifferent attitude toward this. After all, the prosperity of the Six Pearl Harbors was based, to some extent, on the slave trade.

The message from Clairvoyance message was clear. They found Lola, and she was now staying in the Southie.

It seemed that on the way to Black Dock Harbor, Little Tucker and Lola met with mounted bandits. These bandits regularly cooperated with the slave dealers.

They killed the adults and sold the children and pretty women. Lola was kind of a beauty, so she would be good high grade slave material. Little Tucker was a Halfling, a rare species, so these two were mostly likely still alive.

Marvin was convinced that the resourceful Lola should be able to preserve her own life for the time being. But she might not be able to trick them for long.

So he decided he would take a look at the Southie tonight.

He heard information from the dock area that the Southie was anchored in the Black Dock Harbor's 7th berth.

They would rest and reorganize in Black Dock Harbor for three days and then head through Bass Harbor before going to the North.

The Southie should have many experts, perhaps including a 4th rank, but there should definitely not be a Legend.

Thus, Marvin made sure to be awfully careful.

When he arrived at the dock area, it was already very late in the night.

Most sailors shouldn't be on the boat right now, instead carousing in low-grade brothels. Living on the sea was painful and endless. They rarely landed, so when they had shore leave, these guys would certainly want to vent their feelings.

There might be even more rules on a slave boat, making sure more people stayed behind.

But Marvin wasn't afraid.

He wasn't unfamiliar with life on a boat. Players starting in the area around Jewel Bay would have gone on warships several times, or at least run into trade ships.

The Southie was a medium sized sailboat with at most 200 slaves. This meant that there would be more or less twenty people guarding.

'Usually, there should be an expert overseer. The captain himself might not necessarily be on the boat.'

Marvin didn't use Stealth, directly using Demon Hunter Steps instead, disappearing from the dock and jumping onto the deck.

The few sailors standing guard were lost in thought and Marvin slipped past them. They didn't feel anything!

This was the strength of a Night Walker.

'I hope Lola and Little Tucker aren't hurt.'

'Otherwise...' Marvin thought, his killing intent increasing.

He wordlessly opened the ship's cabin and proceeded along the narrow path.

Everything was pitch black.

He went down two levels and used Stealth to sneak around the guard, arriving at the 3rd floor.

On the 3rd floor there were some trade goods. But Marvin knew they only included cotton and other such items with light weight.

The true "goods" were still in the double layer below.

He found a spot from where he could see a light through the cracks in the planks.

'Hmmm? How could there be light?' Marvin was curious.

He gently pressed his ear against it and used Listen!

The next second, a familiar voice echoed in his ears, "... And it'll be absolutely safe."

"Trust me, isn't that hateful captain overworking you enough? He can't even satisfy your simple demands, he doesn't have the qualifications to serve as your captain!"

"We will quietly act tomorrow night. No one will care about the change in captain of the Southie... Everyone has to keep it a secret. Plotting a rebellion is a huge accusation after all."

"If we fail, everyone will lose their heads."

Marvin opened his eyes wide from shock.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 187: Rebellion

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

In the cold and smelly ship hold, a young girl wearing a cotton dress was standing beside a makeshift table made of small planks put together, carefully explaining some details.

Her expression was serious and her words convincing. Gradually, those around her started to have some hope in their eyes.

Two tall guards were standing behind her and cautiously looking around, with their hands on their sword hilts.

If anyone dared to disrespect Miss Lola, they would immediately get rid of him.

In fact, only three fourths of the people in this hold were slaves. The last fourth were this boat's sailors!

They were secretly scheming something big, a plan to overthrow Captain George.

And Miss Lola was the key to its success.

...

Little Tucker was expressionlessly standing to the side. He actually had many ways to escape the boat ever since he got there.

After all, as a Halfling Thief, his flexibility far exceeded ordinary human imagination. His Stealth was also extremely powerful.

He could have already left if he wanted to.

But he didn't leave this time.

Last time, he said he wanted to protect Lola, but ended up slipping away, abandoning her. This made him feel that he had no honor. The young Halfling then began to realize something.

Even if he was a Thief, sometimes he had to stand up in front in order to protect his friend.

Thus he simply followed Lola and got caught on the slave ship, so that he could secretly protect her.

The shackles which were used for ordinary slaves were very funny to the young Halfling.

Old Tucker already taught him how to deal with these silly toys the humans invented. After all, Old Tucker was used to stealing when he was young, and also ended up in dark prisons quite a few times. There were partially submerged prisons, the frightening sky cages, and other similar places.

He was able to stay alive because he could rely on his perfect jailbreaking ability.

Little Tucker inherited his abilities. Getting rid of the Southie's shackles was very easy.

But he hadn't expected that when he freed himself from his jail and stealthily arrived to the place where women were locked up, Lola would already have two sailors following at her side!

At that time, he thought they wanted to harm her... Later, it turned out that the young Halfling had overthought.

Lola once again relied on her overleveled conning abilities to incite the two sailors who were already very discontented with Captain George.

As for the qualifications to rebel, it was naturally all fake. She just needed to convince them.

In Feinan, a ship's captain was the law. Sailors could sometimes vote to elect their own captain, but in many places, they couldn't do anything to change it. A powerful Captain would be feared by most people, thus obtaining even more votes.

And something like overthrowing their captain, it could generally only be done on a pirate ship. Even if the Southie was a slave ship and didn't mind doing some occasional robbery, it wasn't openly a pirate ship.

Once these people overthrew Captain George who was officially approved by both the White Elephant chamber of commerce and the South Wizard Alliance, then they would have nowhere to hide. They would drift about on the sea, and no port would accept them. What would welcome them would only be a hanging post and guards.

But it wasn't a problem in Lola's mouth.

...

"Are you still worried about the future? You clearly are, but Captain George isn't treating you as humans!"

Under the dusky light, Lola kept talking. "I am the trusted aide of Baron Marvin of the White River Valley, and I am in charge of supervising all business activities. I can guarantee you that the freed Southie will become a member of White River Valley."

"You also heard of the rumors concerning the new harbor. If it develops well, it will be the South's [Sword Harbor]!"

"You'll join White River Valley and become Lord Marvin's 1st fleet! Become a regular trade ship and you won't have to work in the slave trade business which goes against your own conscience."

"You can get higher wages, which is naturally what you deserve. White River Valley is a flourishing place, a territory which is constantly developing."

"Hey, have you heard about the wilderness clearing order? With the wilderness clearing order, Lord Marvin has immunity from prosecution."

"I dare say, he is now looking everywhere for me. And my guarantee is absolutely very effective."

"What? Still hesitating? Convince your friends, we'll act tomorrow evening."

She was currently hoodwinking the few sailors on duty.

Despite their heartbeats accelerating due to Lola's words, they were still hesitant.

"I also somewhat heard about Baron Marvin's name. He is now a legendary person in Jewel Bay. If we can completely seize the boat, then he should be able to pardon our crimes," a slightly small sailor on duty cautiously said.

The others were silent.

In the end there were a few people who were clear-headed. They wouldn't be pulled in by Lola words and risk their lives against their captain.

Even though they were carefree unmarried men, there were still many factors to consider.

For example, one of the strong fellows, wearing nothing above the waist, stood up and coldly looked at Lola. "First, we are at the dock, not on the seas. A mutiny would very easily be found out."

"Next, even if we can persuade some brothers, there would be a lot more people on the captain's side, we are too few. A rebellion? A rebellion needs killing! Who would we rely on? Could it be that you want to rely on these unarmed and defenseless slaves? The Boatswain isn't fond of trouble, but he is a 3rd rank expert! And there is still the First Mate and the Captain!"

"Third, regarding your words, how reliable are they in the end? I still have my doubts. Would Sir Marvin care about a young girl like you? To tell the truth, you do look good, or else you wouldn't be locked up with the more expensive slaves. But saying you are the person in charge of White River Valley's business activities, this is a bit too much."

"Don't tell me that this Halfling can guarantee it. I'll never trust what a Halfling says."

These words cleared the confusion of many sailors.

This sturdy man was this ship's Second Mate. Although he was already scheming on the side, he had only been secretly gathering manpower in the dark, not taking any action yet.

Lola's words were very alluring, but he had already considered many factors and wouldn't be fooled because of a few words.

Many people had stood up due to Lola's words, their faces red from desire and their minds filled with greed, but they were now slowly calming down.

Lola saw that the situation wasn't going too well and was about to saying something.

But suddenly, the hold's door slammed open!

A few sailors not on shift rigidly walked in.

Everyone's expression changed greatly!

"Fuck! Weren't you in the Boatswain's room?"

The Second Mate's expression worsened. He suddenly took out his thin rapier and aimed at the man in front. "Damn, I originally didn't want to rebel, but now I can't do anything about it..."

The situation in the ship's hold immediately became tense.

Lola was startled and retreated to the back. She dragged Little Tucker and said, "This time you must protect me properly!"

The young Halfling firmly nodded.

Those two sailors Lola had completely brainwashed also took out their longswords and dragged her behind them to protect her.

Most of the slaves were hiding in a corner out of fear, afraid of being implicated.

But at that time, one of the sailors suddenly opened his mouth and said, "It doesn't matter."

"We are part of the same group."

The Second Mate sneered, "Yeah? I secretly lobbied you for three months, and you still follow the Boatswain."

"Now you say that we are part of the same group, and you want me to believe it?"

He then thrust his rapier out like a snake.

Since he had already been found out, he had no room to retreat!

He was someone vicious and merciless. If he said something, he would do it!

But at that time, a dark shadow suddenly flew into the ship's hold.

It startled everyone, drawing their eyes.

That shadow rolled a few times on the ground, before the dusky light finally shone upon it.

It was a head!

"Boatswain!" one of the sailor let out in surprise.

They all looked at each other.

The Boatswain who was normally showing off his might, was now a bald head rolling on the dirty planks of the hold.

This caught them unprepared.

Even the usually shrewd Second Mate also froze.

At that time, an indifferent voice echoed from above, "I am White River Valley's Baron Marvin."

"The Boatswain wasn't as troublesome as you said he was."

The next second, Marvin jumped down from the spot he was in, gently landing in the hold.

"Lola?" Marvin asked.

Using his Darksight, Marvin clearly noticed the young girl hiding in a poorly lit corner behind two big guys.

The latter noticed Marvin and froze, before becoming extremely happy. She pushed the two men aside. "Don't block the way, my Boss is here!"

...

Baron Marvin of the White River Valley!

Everyone looked at Marvin with awe!

Marvin was now someone with quite a bit of fame in the East Coast. His Myth Rating kept soaring. In addition to the wilderness clearing order, apparently even the wood elves spread the news that he had fought alongside the Elven Prince.

This was the benefits of the Myth Rating.

His deeds would clearly be noticed.

"In the Boatswain's room, I saw these guys playing cards. I asked who the Boatswain was and then carried him over."

Marvin pointed at the head and said while smiling, "Do you have any doubts?"

They all shook their head.

The Second Mate asked, "You are really Sir Marvin? If you can really pardon our crimes, we will settle the matter today!"

Marvin sneered, "Do you have another way out?"

The Second Mate was speechless. He originally thought of trying to bargain for a better position, but Marvin stopped him in one sentence.

"There are another two experts on the boat."

"You take the First mate, and I'll take the Captain. No problem, right?" Marvin asked while watching the Second Mate attentively.

After finding out that the Southie had taken Lola, he had decided that he wouldn't just take her away. He would kill and definitely not be merciful.

This ship, he would deal with it!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 188: Night Devil King!

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

A salty breeze blew by the window as a suppressed voice kept echoing from the captain's room filled with warm candles.

A silhouette with a rope tied at its waist slowly descended and arrived outside the window.

This was the captain's room.

Marvin sneered, 'This Captain George is indeed in the mood.'

Through the transparent glass he could clearly see everything.

A man with thick chest hair could be seen pressing a fair-skinned woman under him!

The captain angrily scolded, while not forgetting to move at the same time, "Quiet! Little whore!"

"If my father learns that I brought a woman on board, he would kill me."

The crew couldn't bring women on board. This was an established custom. Rumors claimed that they would bring bad luck to ships on a long trip. But in fact, the reason

Marvin saw so few women on board was very simple. In this kind of place with a high concentration of men, a woman might become the reason for a riot.

On very long trips, whether it was the captain or the sailors, everyone would have to suppress themselves.

They could only hold it in. Once there was an unequal situation, it would be very easy for a riot to start.

Thus, when Marvin went to Captain George of the Southie, he hadn't expected to find this scene.

This captain was a bit intriguing.

Marvin looked at the small set of men's clothes on the side and came to a realization.

He actually brought his woman on board by having her dress as a man. Moreover, the soundproofing of the captain's room was relatively good, so no one had found them yet.

Despite this, the woman couldn't help but let out a moan.

The captain was angry. He immediately slapped her fair skin, leaving a red palm imprint.

"Are you fucking stupid! If those lively young men were lured over, based on the rules, I would have no other choice but to hand you over!"

"Do you want to be handled by a group of depraved men?!" George angrily said.

But rather than meekly acknowledge his words, she retorted, "This lady would be fine with taking turns, so how about letting me shout?"

"You are a coward, not able to protect your own woman. Are you still a captain?"

George was angry, and wanted to properly punish this disobedient woman.

But he suddenly noticed a strange shadow gathering together near the foot of the bed.

'Hold on...'

As a 3rd rank expert, George wasn't a fool. He immediately felt something wrong.

"What's up? You should be moving!" The woman turned her head and surprise filled her eyes!

"Crash!"

A figure suddenly broke through the window, going straight for George!

At the same time, that shadow also condensed.

Marvin and the Shadow Doppelganger simultaneously attacked!

Marvin's daggers were swift and his face was expressionless.

This assault would certainly kill George!

Because he simply couldn't block both sneak attacks at the same time!

Sure enough, George instantly rolled away, falling on one side of the captain's room.

He took out a dagger in a hurry and barely managed to block Marvin's daggers, but he had a cut to the bone on his waist!

"Goodbye, Captain George," Marvin grimly said.

The Shadow Doppelganger attacked from the other side, and George had no time to resist.

...

But at that time, something happened that shocked Marvin.

The Shadow Doppelganger's sneak attack didn't go smoothly. It was split in two by a sharp blade attacking from behind!

That woman!

Her face was flushed, and she looked very angry while holding her sharp blade!

'Fuck! That one is also a 3rd rank expert!'

Marvin racked his brain. He actually made such a low level mistake!

When he used Inspect, he only checked Captain George's strength, but as for the woman under him, he had subconsciously neglected her!

He had assumed this woman was only Captain George way to vent. He hadn't expected her to also be a bodyguard!

Miscalculated!

George painfully backed up a few steps.

And that extremely fierce woman unhappily looked at Marvin, her killing intent nearly overflowing. "You want to experience the anger of a woman who was interrupted in the middle?"

Marvin shrugged. "My bad..."

He moved before he even finished his words!

Kill the woman first!

Burst! Shadow Step! Demon Hunter Steps!

In the small room, Marvin's silhouette seemed as fast as lightning, his daggers slashing over as if they were about to split a mountain.

The woman was caught by surprise. She might have looked overbearing, but in reality, her mind and body were still sluggish due to what she was previously doing.

Marvin's attack directly signed her demise. Her sharp blade fell to the ground with a "Clang!"

With another slash, Marvin easily beheaded her. She died with her eyes wide open.

From their earlier exchange, she found out that Marvin was a 3rd rank, but she hadn't expected that Marvin's attack speed would be so frightening!

Of course, it was because she didn't know there was a class called Night Walker in this world.

...

After Marvin went through the tempering of the Scarlet Monastery, his hidden specialty, Night Kill had already emerged.

If this hidden specialty was activated, Night Walkers' strength could be infinitely increased!

Even though it was only level 1 right now, it still had a superior attribute.

[Night Kill (Hidden Specialty – Activated)]

Type: Passive Specialty – Grow Type.

Level: 1

Effect: Attack Power +3%, Attack Speed +3%, Movement Speed +3%, Burst Power +3%, Reaction Speed +3% during battle in the night.

Five stats were increased by 3%!

This was already a very ridiculous number in Feinan. Moreover, it was a Grow Type Passive Specialty.

The more people died under Marvin's daggers, the stronger he would become during the night!

This was the reason a powerful Night Walker would be called a Night Devil King in the game.

...

In the narrow cabin, even though Marvin killed that woman quickly, it still gave Captain George some time to react.

When Marvin turned back to deal with him, that 3rd rank Swordsman was already holding a longsword in his hands. He also found the time to pull on some pants in passing.

"Who are you?!" George didn't brood over the death of the woman.

He only cautiously covered his wound and stared at Marvin, trying to stall for time.

He had just shaken the alarm bell, so there should be other people coming to help soon.

At that time, this random assassin would be screwed.

"Saying 'The man who will kill you,' would this be too cliché?"

Marvin laughed. "Also, you pulling the alarm has no use. Your people on the boat have already been instigated to mutiny by me."

"Hear any footsteps?"

George's expression paled!

He really didn't hear anything. Normally, after the alarm bell rang, the Boatswain would be the first to rush over.

Two 3rd rank experts joining hands would definitely be enough to kill or even capture this assassin, to interrogate him on where he came from.

But he was alone right now, and the captain's room was quite narrow...

The captain held onto his longswords and attentively watched Marvin before shouting and launching an attack on Marvin in the narrow path.

"Hmmm? Courting Death?"

Nothing escaped Marvin's eyes. With his amazing dexterity, if he couldn't dodge such a lousy assault... That would be too ridiculous!

He took a step to the side and easily dodged while also slashing the captain's lower back.

But George had already attained his goal..

He directly got onto the window ledge and jumped down.

Marvin took a deep breath and swiftly chased after him!

...

George chanted an incantation and a cable suddenly hung down from the beautiful flowery wall.

He grabbed the rope and quickly arrived on the wide open deck!

"Shit! Where are my men!?" he yelled.

But the sentry was silently lying on the spacious deck. They weren't part of Marvin's coup, so they had already turned into corpses.

The only people still fighting were two Swordsmen.

The First Mate and the Second Mate!

These two's strength were about the same, thus it would be hard to decide a winner in the fight!

The others had already surrendered and sworn allegiance to Marvin. They were obediently brought to the ship hold to check if someone had slipped through the net.

Fortunately it was late at night. There was not a soul in sight in the dock area. Otherwise, such a big commotion would have already attracted trouble.

'Have to get it done quickly!'

Marvin relied on the Demon Hunter's steps and easily rushed across the deck!

George looked at Marvin, extremely angry. He stopped worrying about his waist injury, ruthlessly waving his sword instead, sending fierce attacks at Marvin!

In this wide open area, he didn't believe he wasn't Marvin's match.

Moreover, Assassins and other such classes could only take advantage of their short weapons and fight without restraint in narrow places.

This open deck was his world!

But Captain George's thinking failed.

Because Marvin wasn't an Assassin!

He was a Ranger, a Dual Wielding Ranger.

And also a Night Devil King!

Woosh!

Suddenly, a formidable power burst from within Marvin, two consecutive Imitation Shadow Steps. Not only did it knock George's sword to the side, but the ice-cold dagger stabbed into George's shoulder blade!

"Ah!"

George's howl of grief had yet to come out before Marvin covered his mouth with his hands and half a second later, he gently ran his dagger across his neck.

He used the combo he was skilled in once again.

Cover the mouth, Cutthroat!

A head fell to the ground!

The captain's body lost balance and fell backward. Marvin relaxedly sat on the ground, his sight turning toward the fight between the Second Mate and the First Mate!

...

A bit later, a bloody smell filled the deck and all those disobedient guys were already beheaded by Marvin.

The sailors still on board looked at Marvin with a hint of awe in their gazes, gradually changing into reverence.

Killing without a care like this wasn't something an ordinary person could do!

"Set sail!"

Marvin took a glance at the pitch-dark Black Dock Harbor and decisively gave the order.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 189: Pearl Island

Translator: Translation Nation

Editor: Translation Nation

All the ropes keeping it in place were silently cut.

The huge anchor was also pulled up.

"Crash!" Under the urging of the Second Mate, the remaining sailors raised the sail.

The entire ship was now under Marvin's control.

But they weren't safe yet. They were still in Black Dock Harbor, and Marvin hadn't done anything quite like this before. To justify taking the ship, he had to rely on the wilderness clearing order and use the pretext that the White Elephant chamber of commerce had captured Lola first.

If there was an arbitration from the South Wizard Alliance, he also had the Ninth Month Medal to contend against the White Elephant chamber of commerce.

In any case, this boat was his now!

Not surprisingly, like on other boats, the ship's Navigator was a Silver Church's Priest. This guy only thought of saving his own life, so under the threat of Marvin's daggers and the lure of his pay being doubled, he immediately defected. And when Marvin suggested that his ties with Collins could help promote him to a higher position inside the Silver Church, he immediately became more motivated.

Even though it was now nighttime, the harbor's lighthouse was still on and the stars could still be seen in the sky, so finding their direction wouldn't be an issue.

As long as they could escape Black Dock Harbor and be on the sea, the rest would be simple.

But escaping Black Dock Harbor wasn't that easy.

Black Dock Harbor's floodgates were closed during the night sealing it off. To open the floodgates, they would have to request a pass and have regular travel qualifications.

Obviously, the Southie didn't have those qualifications after being taken by Marvin.

Although they had control of the ship, they had to request the harbor staff on duty to let them pass.

This required some deception.

...

Black Dock Harbor, on the lighthouse.

Two soldiers bored to death were playing cards.

It was likely that no one would set sail in the depths of the night, leaving them idle, so playing cards was normal.

"Damn, lost again," one of them cursed.

But at this time, the other guy suddenly stood up.

"What the hell? Are you a psycho?" The first soldier clearly was in a bad mood.

"Weird! Why would a boat come over now?"

The soldiers on duty looked at that light coming from the darkness.

These flames were corresponding signals, and the meaning was for them to open Black Dock Harbor's floodgates.

"It's the Southie, the White Elephant chamber of commerce's boat."

"It's fishy, they arrived at the harbor a few days ago. According to the report, they would leave two days later."

"How could they set out in the middle of the night?"

The two soldiers looked at each other in dismay, both feeling a bit baffled.

But at that time, a silhouette appeared in front of them.

"Open the gate," that person quickly said, "The Southie received an assignment at the last moment, we have to go to Tornado Harbor to receive a batch of goods."

"Hurry up."

Captain George!

Seeing Captain George appear, the doubt in the two men's hearts eased up.

After all, everyone knew that the Southie's captain was George, the 3rd son of the White Elephant chamber of commerce's Leader.

"But... It's not in complia..."

One of the men began with hesitation.

But he didn't have time to finish his words when the other soldier abruptly hit his stomach with his elbow.

The soldier crouched from the acute pain as his friend hit him once again.

He lost consciousness.

"Rest assured Sir, we will immediately open the gates for you," that soldier flattered. "Sir Mondine from the White Elephant chamber of commerce is very good to us. This is a trivial matter, we will definitely be fair to you."

Marvin was stunned.

After using Disguise and the Mask of the Deceiver, he really looked exactly like George. The difference in figure couldn't be seen in the darkness.

He originally thought he would have to bluff the two soldiers on duty.

But he hadn't expected there to be a guy on "his side".

'The White Elephant chamber of commerce did bribe quite a few soldiers...' Marvin laughed in his heart. He immediately nodded and casually threw a Wizard gold.

"This is for the best. The shipment of goods in the south cannot wait."

The soldier bowed. "Obviously, rest assured."

"Everything will be arranged for you. I'll make this guy obediently shut up."

Marvin nodded, and quickly disappeared in the darkness.

...

Black Dock Harbor's floodgates were silently opened.

Everyone on the Southie looked at each other in bewilderment. They hadn't expected that Marvin would take care of everything in such a short amount of time.

"Lord Marvin is really as mysterious as in the rumors."

"Yeah, as long as we are out of the harbor, there won't be an issue."

"Miss Lola didn't swindle us!"

The sailors excitedly whispered among themselves.

"Don't speak nonsense, quickly set sail!" Marvin's silhouette once again appeared on the boat.

They all kept quiet out of fear.

The sail was raised to its highest as the Helmsman piloted the ship to leave Black Dock Harbor and head into the boundless sea!

...

"Lord, where are we going?"

In the brightly lit captain's room, the Navigator with a grizzled beard flatteringly asked.

Marvin looked at the gradually disappearing coastline and finally gave him coordinates!

The Navigator spread out the sea chart with a smile. But when he found the location using a compass, his expression immediately changed. "You are crazy!"

The next second, a curved dagger once again appeared on the Navigator's neck.

"You better not question my decisions."

"Going there is the way," Marvin coldly said.

The Priest of the Silver Church bitterly said, "That is a cursed place. If the sailors know about this..."

"They shouldn't know. We will only stop at that island for a short time," Marvin calmly said. "Besides me, no one will get on the island."

"And besides you, no one knows where that is, right?"

The Navigator bitterly nodded.

Two sailors suddenly yelled, "There are boats coming up behind us!"

"They are faster than us!"

Marvin sneered, "Is there any other path you can choose now?"

The Priest was speechless. Just as Marvin said, if he followed a normal trade route with those boats chasing them, they would definitely be overtaken.

The only hope lay in the direction Marvin chose.

He clenched his teeth and quickly left the captain's room to find the Helmsman.

On the boundless sea, the Southie began to deviate from the original path and sped southeast.

...

"They changed their bearing!"

"Damn, there is definitely something wrong."

On the sea, the two White Elephant's boats tightly pursued the shadow in the distance.

They were ships from the White Elephant chamber of commerce and they had immediately set sail in pursuit when they noticed something wrong.

They were a lot faster than the Southie because they had [Wind Wizards] on board!

This class seemed very famous, but in fact, they were only apprentices who weren't talented enough and changed classes.

They were there to provide strong winds for boats to sail a lot faster.

Because it was powered by Wind Wizards, the boost wouldn't last for long. It could only be used for relatively short distances, like overtaking a boat.

After the Southie changed directions, they could only helplessly chase after them.

Some time later, the two sides were getting increasingly close.

But ahead of them, thick fog rose up on the sea!

"No good, we are getting close to those waters."

The two boat captains finally realized what was wrong!

Only that cursed area would have such a thick fog lingering all year long in the entire East Coast.

Rumors about that area began to appear in the captains' minds.

To chase or not to chase?

This became a huge problem.

The Wind Wizards were already exhausted, but the Southie was just ahead now.

The two boat captains briefly discussed and decide to keep chasing!

After all, they were already this close!

But at that time, a sailor suddenly yelled, "Captain! The Southie sped up!"

Sped up?

How could this be?

The two captains were stunned. The Southie didn't have a Wind Wizard. How could they suddenly speed up?

When they rushed on the deck, they did see the Southie clearly speeding up and leaving them behind!

It recklessly charged into those cursed waters!

With both sides' current speed, it could certainly escape from the pursuing ships!

The fog was too thick after all. With such low visibility, once you lost your target, you would have to rely on luck and experience to find it again.

The two captains could only helplessly order their ships to turn around.

They didn't want to follow the Southie to be buried.

That was a path of no return!

...

And on the Southie's deck, a burst of cheers could be heard!

They could also see those two ships finally giving up their chase.

They were finally free!

Everyone looked at Marvin with some superstitious belief!

From the adoration at the beginning, to the fear later on, until the current superstitious belief. Marvin only used less than a few hours!

There was a small figure above the Southie's sail, happily releasing its own power!

Wind Fairy!

Marvin's first servant.

As soon as he crossed the Shrieking Mountain Range, he accidentally found out that this present Hathaway gifted him had already successfully been nurtured.

A Wind Fairy was born, and it already had outstanding power.

As Marvin's servant, its loyalty to Marvin couldn't be doubted.

A level 1 Wind Fairy had two innate abilities, one of which was controlling wind!

In this aspect it was almost instinctive, a lot stronger compared to those Wind Wizards!

Once the Wind Fairy appeared, the distance between their boat and the chasing boats immediately increased.

The Southie crazily sped toward its target.

Marvin stood at the prow, coldly watching the sea.

And after some time, the sailors began to relax from their initial excitement.

The thick fog hadn't scattered all this time, making them somewhat doubtful.

But due to Marvin's awe-inspiring actions, no one dared to slack off.

This night, everyone was tired and quickly laid down.

The thick fog slightly weakened at daybreak, but the Lookout suddenly yelled, "Heavens! Where did we end up!?"

Marvin smiled and immediately controlled the Wishful Rope and arrived at the crow's nest.

He grabbed the Lookout's lens and looked in the distance.

Despite the thick fog blocking his view, he could still clearly see the island's coastline.

Pearl Island!

Marvin smiled.

Finally arrived.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 190: Sea Emperor's Crown

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Pearl Island.

An area rumored to be cursed.

This rumor circulated among many captains, but the sailors didn't know much about it. Navigators might know a bit about it though. After all, their duty was to lead the crew away from all the frightening things on the sea.

Most sailors had only heard that this was an area to avoid!

Thus, when the lookout found that Pearl Island was just ahead, all the sailors became panicked!

If not for Marvin's might, they might have already stopped working.

But totally different from earlier, these sailors' hands and feet were completely shivering.

...

"Lord Marvin!"

The former Second Mate Roberts had successfully been promoted to Boatswain after helping Marvin take over the Southie.

Marvin promised to appoint him as the Captain of the Southie once the new harbor was established.

After all, Marvin couldn't keep traveling on the sea for long periods.

This made Roberts excited.

He was fearless and full of ambitions. He scoffed at those rumors concerning Pearl Island.

"They are a bit scared. They want to know where you plan to go in the end," Roberts said.

"I can appease them for the time being, but I won't be able to last long," he added.

Marvin turned and looked at those terrified people, loudly saying, "Pearl Island is only a common isle. You shouldn't trust these rumors on the sea. Moreover, the Southie won't stay at Pearl Island. We will only stop on the side of the island for some time, and then we will turn back toward the southwest."

"There is an open beach suitable to land there. We can safely bypass the Shrieking Mountain Range by sea. Then we should reach the location where I plan on building a new harbor!"

"And that place isn't far from my White River Valley."

Many sailors calmed down when they heard Marvin's words.

In fact, now that they participated in the murder of their original captain, they already had nowhere to go. They couldn't refute what Marvin said.

The Southie slowly approached Pearl Island, and stopped a bit over fifteen kilometers away from the coastline.

The sun started rising, and under the light of the sunshine, the fog at the edge of Pearl Island thinned quite a bit.

Some sailors took the chance to rest while some were uneasily watching this rumored cursed area.

Marvin ordered that besides him, no one was allowed to get on the island.

And while he was on the island, Lola was in charge.

He also wasn't worried these guys would slip away while he was checking out the island. Without Marvin, they had nowhere to go.

Only White River Valley would accommodate them.

Even the ambitious Roberts didn't dare.

Moreover Marvin had something planned in case. He left the Wind Fairy on the boat.

If that group of people acted without thinking, the Wind Fairy would be able to fly and control the wind to block them.

...

'Getting on the island during the day also saves me from having to deal with those Foglets.'

Marvin thought of this while getting on a small boat.

A sturdy sailor would row Marvin to the Island.

Everyone looked at the boat going further and further away. Even if they didn't know what Marvin was doing, based on his fame, they guessed that this Lord surely had planned something important.

After all, the nickname [Magical Marvin] had already spread from River Shore City to all of the East Coast.

This nickname was as famous as [Masked Twin Blades].

They were convinced that Marvin would guide them to better days.

Ever since Captain George with his violent temper took over the Southie, he made the sailors' days worse by treating them harshly. Otherwise Lola wouldn't have been able to easily instigate a rebellion like that.

Even if Marvin was as ruthless, he wouldn't randomly become angry.

Most of the sailors actually felt that whatever happened, it wouldn't be worse than George.

And with Lola pacifying them, everyone's mood gradually became more stable.

Pearl Island looked very beautiful under the sun's rays. It didn't seem as frightening as the rumors said.

...

The waves on the sea were violent as the boat slowly approached Pearl Island.

That strong sailor had already been warned over and over again by Marvin: He couldn't get on Pearl Island.

"Everything on Pearl Island is cursed."

"Look, those pure white spots on the beach are pearls. If you greedily take one, you would cause the death of the entire ship."

"Just wait for me there, understood?"

The obedient sailor nodded.

Even though he noticed those pearls in the distance, the rumors regarding these cursed waters and Marvin's warnings made him shrink back.

Wealth was great, but life was even better.

But he still couldn't help but ask, "Since that's the case, why do you want to go on the island? Aren't you afraid?"

Marvin calmly answered, "I am going on the island to return something. Not to take anything away. Don't mind it."

The sailor nodded and no longer spoke.

After a while, Marvin told him to stop rowing.

"Wait for me here," he said.

He then arranged his clothes and dove in the water. The boat wasn't far from the beach, and it was easily within swimming distance.

...

On the Southie, Roberts was looking at the scene in the distance with a puzzled expression. "Miss Lola, could you explain what Lord Marvin is up to?"

"I don't know," Lola bluntly said.

"No one can guess what he is thinking."

"But he would always create miracles, this much is true. White River Valley was previously suffering from a food crisis and I came in order to solve it, but he settled it himself in the end."

"We should believe in Lord Marvin. Despite him being a Swimming Fish man, he is still reliable."

"Swimming Fish?" Roberts' face displayed a hint of confusion.

"Hey, you don't know astrological signs even though you are traveling on the sea?" Lola asked, "How did you even become a Boatswain?"

The Navigator on the side silently wiped his sweat, looking at Marvin's silhouette reaching Pearl Island.

'That's the cursed beach, please be blessed by the Silver God...'

...

As Marvin walked on the beach, he reminisced about this place.

He recalled one memory and was rejoicing that he was so familiar with every instance in Feinan.

Pearl island was truly a very dangerous place, especially during the night. If one wasn't careful, they would come across the frightening Foglets.

And everything here couldn't casually be touched, let alone carried.

'Each pearl has a Curse of Aging. Touch it and you would only have a few years left to live.'

'Black Pearl, Curse of Death...'

'Blue Seastar, Curse of Hostility...'

He cautiously circumvented the those frightening things he remembered and finally past those "landmines" on the beach.

There was a hilly area in front. No trees, only caves.

This place was relatively safe.

Marvin had no plans to thoroughly get the resources of Pearl Island. Rather, he wanted to scout and quickly grab some benefits on the way.

After all, he still hadn't collected the Six Cursed Pearls.

But one was enough to let him gain something from Pearl Island.

The prerequisite was to know a trick.

Marvin looked around for a bit, found a suitable cave, and went into it.

It was very damp and dark inside the cave. He walked toward its depths and found a pond.

The water in the pond was very muddy, but Marvin knew that the caves in the island had similar ponds. Each pond lead to the deepest secret of Pearl Island.

He took out his cursed pearl and gently dropped it in the pond.

'It should be like in my memories...'

His eyes attentively watched the pearl for changes.

As expected, the pearl began to slowly melt under the mystical effect of the pond.

In an instant, a burst of light flashed through and the constantly moving small fish in the pearl jumped out of it.

It cheerfully swam in the pond for a moment before leaping over.

It stared at Marvin and surprisingly said spoke. "You opened my cage, so I'll give you a gift."

"I'll give you a gift that isn't cursed, but please do remember, everything else on this island is cursed. You cannot touch anything," warned the small fish.

Marvin nodded.

The next instant, the fish dove into the pond!

Marvin was excited!

In the depths of those waters laid Pearl Island's treasures!

The worst things there were Magic Items!

It was even possible to get a Legendary Item!

It was a matter of luck.

This fish could choose anything to gift Marvin, but it was completely random!

'If I have good luck, I might get one of the best Magic Items...'

'It would be even better if it was a Legendary Item...'

Marvin sat beside the pond, waiting for a while. A shadow was struggling to swim up the pond.

It was using its head to bring something up!

"Get it quick! I won't be able to carry it much longer! It's too heavy!" said the small fish as it struggled.

Marvin hurriedly took the wet thing away.

It looked sort of like a crown.

Marvin carefully examined it for a moment before being overjoyed!

He knew what this was!

The Sea Emperor's Crown, a Legendary Item!

'Hold on... Eh? Why is it displaying – Sealed –?' Marvin's happiness was doused.

He didn't get the Sea Emperor's Crown in his previous life.

But it was rumored that it could let you proclaim yourself Ruler of the Seas!

'My luck is pretty good overall. I was able to pull out a sealed Legendary Item, so I should be happy with it. At least some of its effects could still be displayed.'

Marvin calmed down. He was about to thank that small fish, but it had already disappeared before he'd noticed.

Marvin didn't mind, after all, they would meet again when he gathered the Six Cursed Pearls and got Pearl Island's true treasure!

When the time came, Marvin would have cramps from counting the money.

This was the wealth left behind by the 6th generation Pirate King after all!

...

Two hours later, Marvin returned to the Southie and ordered to set sail!

The target was the coast southeast of White River Valley!

He didn't know the specific coordinates, but as long as they followed the coastline and passed the Shrieking Mountain Range, he could more or less see the best place to establish the harbor.

In the Captain's room, he was holding the Sea Emperor's Crown and began to check the effects of this sealed Legendary Item.

He gently touched both sides of the Sea Emperor's Crown when a wide sea suddenly appeared in his mind!

He could see the Southie, and every lifeform within about two kilometers!

'Eye of the Ocean?' Marvin was very satisfied with the first ability he tested.

But he suddenly noticed a shadow in the water!

That shadow had a powerful life force!

But that life force wasn't energetic. It seem depressed instead.

"What?"

Marvin curiously controlled the Eye of the Ocean to focus on that shadow.

But the outcome made him completely speechless.

That was a living being floating on a plank!

It was now unconscious but it was still tightly holding onto that plank. Who knew how long it had been drifting along?

'To actually run into me at this time, I wonder if it's my luck, or his luck.'

Marvin felt amused and immediately made the Southie temporarily change its path to head toward that shadow's location after confirming the direction through the Eye of the Ocean.

Half an hour later, a few sailors struggled to fish that guy up.

"Bang!"

The other side awkwardly fell on the deck and spat out some water, still half-unconscious.

Lola looked at him and gasped in shock.

"Eh? How could it be him?"

ED/N: Today's chapters got delayed because my car broke down this morning. I had to wait 3 hours for the tow truck to arrive, and I am currently waiting on repairs while trying to edit on my phone. It's almost out of batteries so the next chapter will have to wait until whenever my car is fixed and I get home. Apologies for the delays.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Read Night Ranger - Chapter 191: Slaughtering a Dragon?

Chapter 191: Slaughtering a Dragon?

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"Didn't he say he was going to slaughter a dragon last time we met?"

"How did he become like this?" Lola asked curiously.

Marvin shrugged. Who knew what this guy had met on the sea.

He immediately ordered, "Carry him and let him sleep on my bed."

The Captain's room was the most comfortable place.

Lola's eyes were wide open, constantly moving from Marvin to the Elf, back and forth. Who knew what she was thinking.

And the other were scared by what the two casually mentioned.

Slaughtering a Dragon?

This wasn't something to joke about!

In Feinan, anything related to a Dragon was very fierce, let alone a Dragon itself.

At that time, the sailor helping Ivan up loudly yelled, "I remember!"

"Isn't he the Elven War Saint who punched the Ancient Red Dragon back into the sea!?"

"It's him?"

"Sir Elven War Saint Ivan?"

The sailors immediately became impassioned.

After the fight of Black Dock Harbor, not only did the fierce Ancient Red Dragon Eil become known, but those brave Legends who fought him off also became famous.

Ivan as the Elven Prince originally had some fame. After that battle where he took the initiative to throw the first punch, and even though it was the only attack he did, the name of the Elven War Saint Ivan became well known throughout the East Coast.

The way everyone looked at Marvin and Lola changed.

Hearing their tone, they seemed very familiar with Ivan.

"No wonder White River Valley rose up recently, I heard Lord Marvin and Dame Hathaway of the Three Ring Towers' relationship isn't just good... You know what I mean."

"Now, it seems like Lord Marvin is familiar with Sir Ivan!"

"And that's only what we see on the surface! Who knows what kind of influence is behind this Lord!"

The sailors discussed in secret, in low voices.

Marvin's relationship with numerous Legends made their hearts more relaxed, strengthening their intent to follow him.

...

The next few days were just boring sea life.

As for those slaves, Marvin moved some to the upper floor. The ship's hold wasn't a place for people to stay after all.

Marvin still didn't let them run all over the place, but he promised that once they were on the ground, if they wanted to leave, he would set them free.

This made those slaves endlessly thankful.

After all, they were about to be sold in the North when Marvin dropped from the sky like a god and rescued them. This already made them very satisfied.

Among those slaves, a lot of them had been abducted. They were mostly teenagers and beautiful women.

Marvin warned all the sailors not to touch these people to ensure their most basic living rights.

As for when they were on dry land, if they couldn't find their home, Marvin was unable to help even if he wanted.

At most, he could offer them some work in White River Valley if they were willing.

This was the limit of what he could do.

...

Marvin's luck was pretty good. They had good weather in the few days after leaving Pearl Island.

They soon found East Coast's coastline. As long as they kept their distance with the coastline, they could enter the wilderness' sea.

According to Marvin's past experience, there was actually nothing dangerous on this sea.

The reason no one went there was simply because there were no profits to be made.

Along with the intimidation of the Shrieking Mountain Range, very few fleets would look at this place.

The ship calmly moved forward. Marvin had been trying out the Sea Emperor's Crown these days.

He found that the Sea Emperor's Crown was truly sealed by a power. This might have something to do with the origin of Pearl Island.

Marvin didn't have the ability to solve this now, but even so, this treasure would could display relatively powerful effects in Marvin's hands.

First was [Eye of the Ocean].

This ability could make Marvin easily see through anything in the surrounding waters, including the possibility of bad weather appearing, sudden appearance of monsters, odd currents, and so on...

It could ensure the safety of the Southie to the maximum extent.

Second was the ability to control water flow.

It could add a few simple sea blessings to the Southie to speed up its travel, and to avoid dangerous whirlpools and so on.

Third was the power to control low level sea lifeforms.

This ability hadn't been tested yet because all they met were a few shoals of common fish.

The other powers were apparently sealed. Despite this, the Sea Emperor's Crown was heaven defying enough. If it was unsealed, it would definitely be one of the best Legendary Items.

'In the Sea Emperor's Set of three, each item had the ability to rule the seas.'

'It's rumored that gathering all three would make one become the true Ruler of the Seas. In the game, a few players fought over this treasured set. Unfortunately, I don't remember much more about it.'

Marvin carefully put the Sea Emperor's Crown away.

He would rely on this thing to rush on the sea in the future. Whether he could obtain the full set would depend on his luck.

...

Another day passed.

The Southie safely circumvented the Shrieking Mountain Range and arrived in a relatively slow current.

There was some distance from the Shrieking Mountain Range. The terrain was quite good. If he had enough manpower, he could totally use those resources and establish an astonishing harbor.

But this area was still wilderness. Monsters would come and go all the time.

Marvin made the sailors take advantage of the high tide to stop the Southie on a wide open safe beach, and set it in place.

They then built a temporary camp.

East of the beach was wide field. Beyond that was a forest, and even further east was a mountain range.

Marvin estimated that as long as they crossed that mountain range, they would be in White River Valley.

Living in the mountains was the Ogre tribe that was the focus of the wilderness clearing order.

The sailors were good at building temporary camps on dry land, and the slaves also came down to help.

They didn't dare to run around in this kind of area. They could only follow Boatswain Roberts' orders.

Fortunately, since the Southie was a slave ship, it carried a lot of food. There was enough food for the people in this camp to survive through the winter.

Soon, before sunset, a fairly reliable camp had been finished.

The sailors had nothing to do after that.

Marvin ordered them to rest while he got ready to pass through the mountain to return to White River Valley.

'The adventurers I previously recruited should have already gathered by now.'

'The allied army of the Three Ring Towers, Silver Church, and River Shore City should also be ready.'

'It's time to use their power to eradicate the Ogre tribe and open up the new territory!'

Marvin was fired up!

But just as he thought of moving, Lola arrived with a message.

"The handsome Elf woke up!"

...

Ivan was conscious. After drifting on the sea for who knew how many days, this guy relied on his undying cockroach vitality to survive.

Marvin knew that the Elven War Saint wouldn't die so easily, as the Great Elven King was attentively watching him.

That guy, even though only contempt came out of his mouth toward Ivan, he was actually very worried.

Because Ivan was Thousand Leaves Forest's heir.

Nicholas had a very high expectations for him, very harsh!

For any other person to become a War Saint at that age, he could already be considered a genius.

But in Nicholas' eyes, it was far from enough!

...

"You are the one who will carry the entire elven race. Working this much is far from enough."

This was what Ivan heard the most in his dreams.

He was dazed for a long time when he woke. He struggled to open his eyes, but was extremely surprised to see a familiar face.

Marvin.

"I know you probably have a lot of questions. For example, why it is me. But it could only be explained by coincidence. It's that simple." Marvin spread out his hands when he saw the shock in Ivan's eyes.

It really was a coincidence. If he hadn't gotten the Sea Emperor's Crown and used it randomly to take a look, he wouldn't have been able to find this guy.

Who knew where this guy would have drifted off to?

But carefully thinking about it, there were really too many coincidences between the two.

When that guy bounced back after his punch, he also fell near Marvin.

As Lola had secretly described it to the sailors, "Lord Marvin has some fate with that handsome elf!"

Ivan sluggishly took a deep breath.

He then immediately sprang up from the bed!

"Damn! This Prince still has a Dragon to slaughter!"

Marvin coldly hit him and rebuked, "In your current state? You still want to fight Ancient Dragon EII?"

"No, Not EII!"

Ivan ground his teeth and said, "It's another Red Dragon!"

"I assure you, that Red Dragon had almost been killed by me, it was on its last breath!"

"It's nearby, I can feel it!"

"Damn, if only I had agreed to learn a bit of magic at that time, if I could fly, that Red Dragon would have already died!"

Marvin listened puzzled, and suddenly had a headache.

"Calm down first."

"What happened? What happened after you went out to sea? Take your time."

He hinted at Ivan to stay calm.

Ivan calmed down and removed the bandages the sailors put all over him.

Those previously swollen wounds had already completely recovered. This was the War Saint's powerful body!

He began to tell Marvin of his experience after going out to sea.

The more Marvin heard, the more excited he became. Afterwards, his eyes were shining like those of a child finding a new toy.

If what Ivan said was true, then the Dragon slaughtering was still on the table!

A fully grown Dragon near death was very attractive to Marvin!

"Wait, I need more details."

Marvin hurriedly questioned, "Why were you holding onto a plank while drifting at sea?"

Ivan immediately bitterly laughed. "Don't talk about it. That naturally happened afterwards."

"Hey, why do I always come across women with big boobs but no brain?"

ED/N: Well, I ended up finishing this chapter while still waiting on my car repairs because a fellow stranded traveler lent me his laptop. So, thanks to the dude wearing a down jacket and khakis.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 192: Ivan's Humiliation

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

After leaving Marvin that day in Tornado Harbor, Ivan went out to sea on his own. He actually went through great lengths to chase the Ancient Red Dragon.

But even if Ell was scared away by the Dragon Killer Sword, he hadn't been critically hurt by it.

Ivan took advantage of Ell resting on an island to launch a sneak attack!

Both sides fought a fierce battle, but the outcome was obvious. Even the powerful Elven War Saint was nothing more than a punching bag for the Ancient Red Dragon Ell.

Ivan was defeated.

Normally, with Ell's temper, he would definitely have chased him in this kind of situation.

But at that time, he was affected by the Dragon Killer Sword, there was a shadow in his heart.

The paranoid Red Dragon believed it was a plot by the South Wizard Alliance, so he didn't pursue Ivan.

Ivan luckily escaped.

But this didn't mean that Ell would let him off for free.

He didn't chase Ivan himself, but he called another Adult Red Dragon to hound Ivan.

Thus, a fierce battle was carried out on the sea.

Under normal circumstances, Ivan would have been strong enough to turn this Adult Red Dragon into mincemeat.

But he was seriously hurt. And the sea wasn't a suitable fighting location for the War Saint who couldn't fly. They kept fighting and were entangled for so long!

Both sides suffered in the end.

Ivan punched the Red Dragon with using all of his strength. Some of his power still remained inside the Red Dragon's body, which is how he could feel that the Red Dragon was nearby.

This punch directly put the Red Dragon on the brink of death, but unfortunately it could fly, so Ivan didn't succeed in killing the Dragon.

What happened next was a story Ivan was very reluctant to share.

Despite that, the story of what Ivan called "Humiliation" was eventually dug up under Marvin's constant questioning.

...

The pitiful Ivan was trying to return to the continent with his serious injuries.

But as he was drifting, he came across a group of women.

A group of completely unreasonable women.

They were Sea Elves.

Unlike the Wood Elves, the Sea Elves lived in a Matriarchy, where women reigned over everything.

That group of Sea Elves weren't ordinary either. They were royalty. Ivan even heard most of those Sea Elves address a graceful and elegant girl as "Queen".

This meant that this Sea Elf's status in the Sea Elven community was equivalent to that of his own father Nicholas in the Wood Elven community.

The Sea Elves Saved Ivan.

But something unfortunate happened. As Ivan put it, that "Big boobs no brain" took a fancy to him.

She didn't ask for his permission and directly brought back the seriously hurt Ivan to rest at her palace!

Using Ivan's words, he almost lost his virginity in front of the Sea Elven Queen!

He stayed at the palace of the Sea Elven royalty at the seafloor for some time. During that time he had no choice but to yield since he was living under someone else's roof.

He originally wasn't the Sea Elven Queen's opponent, and he was even less of a threat after being seriously injured.

But Ivan didn't lose hope!

He didn't want to become the breeding tool of the Sea Elven royalty!

The pitiful Ivan finally grabbed an opportunity. The day before yesterday, he found a way out of the Royal Palace and fled!

Sadly, good things don't last forever. The Sea Elven Queen's might exceeded his imagination. She actually chased him down.

Both sides fought an all out battle.

Ivan was still not the other side's match. He lost consciousness from the injuries, but before that happened, he used an item his mother set aside for him and escaped.

Who knew where he got that rotten plank, perhaps just from survival instinct. In short, he passed out and drifted on the sea for a while.

His mother's item helped him escape the search of the Sea Elven Queen, but if not for Marvin fishing him up, who knew where he would end up drifting to.

Thus, he was shocked to see Marvin again and expressed his gratitude.

As for this humiliating story of almost being locked up as a plaything by a group of women, Ivan seriously warned Marvin over and over again to not disclose a single word of it to outsiders.

Otherwise, their friendship would be over.

After Marvin laughed for a while, he promised to keep the secret.

He hadn't expected this powerful Elven War Saint to suffer such a defeat, Marvin inwardly shook his head.

This world had so many outstanding and powerful women, and their personal strength greatly overwhelmed 99% of the male lifeforms.

This kind of power guaranteed that they could act how they wanted and not be under a man.

But sometimes, they would use that power to oppress others in some... extreme ways.

...

But what interested Marvin the most after hearing about Ivan's humiliation wasn't that group of Sea Elves.

He knew of the Sea Elves' pride, and even if he met them, they would only consider him as a "insignificant human". And the Sea Elves were kindhearted. If you didn't provoke them, they wouldn't meddle with you.

He was more interested in the Red Dragon.

According to Ivan, that Red Dragon should still be in one of the surrounding islands. After being seriously injured by Ivan, he shouldn't have been able to fly far!

Ivan's power left in the Dragon's body had turned into an excellent tracking method.

As long as he could find that Red Dragon, the Elven Prince was 99% sure he could slaughter it.

That remaining 1% depended on the Dragon being able to fly...

Marvin contemplated for a short time before clapping his hands and making a decision!

This Dragon must be killed!

After a huge gift of experience and fame from killing a dragon was delivered right at his doorstep, wouldn't it be a waste to not pick it up?

But he wasn't like the Elven Saint with his extremely powerful body who would be fine even if the Dragon scratched him a couple times.

Marvin estimated that he wouldn't be able to resist the Dragon's power if he was hit.

He had to ensure his own safety if he wanted to kill a Dragon.

Thus he patted Ivan's shoulder.

"Rest for another day."

"We will act tomorrow night."

...

Very late at night, in the camp. A strange candle was lit by Marvin.

The impatient voice of the blacksmith came from the candle. "Where did you run to?"

"Why are the coordinates different every time you contact me?"

Marvin had yet to speak when a second voice jokingly said, "Marvin, you are aren't acting like a suitable Overlord. If you are unsuitable, you should give it to me."

Constantine.

Marvin was overjoyed, and immediately said to the candle, "Sir Constantine!"

"I want to borrow something from you!"

The latter immediately became cautious. "What?"

"Oh, it's that..." Marvin told him what he wanted.

The answer immediately came. "Get lost!"

...

On an isle not far from the East Coast.

A huge monster was tightly sticking to the mountain wall, breathing deeply.

It had sustained very heavy injuries. And even though the Dragon's powerful vitality helped him recover, he still couldn't get rid of that Elven War Saint's power.

Its Dragon Magic couldn't remove this power.

It could only stick close to the wall add layers of camouflage upon its body.

After resting for a few days, it could go back to flying long distance and would immediately seek help from Elder Ell.

It wouldn't be a problem then.

But now was the most dangerous time.

The Red Dragon was uneasily checking his surroundings. He had this odd feeling, as if someone was watching him.

But it couldn't find where it came from, making him even more impatient.

Outside the isle, a few people's shadows quietly showed up.

"Your Highness, why don't you kill the Red Dragon?" a soft voice inquired.

The Sea Elven Queen indifferently said, "I can't find him. He must be hiding."

"But I know he'll come look for trouble with that Red Dragon."

"Just guard this Red Dragon, I'll wait for him."

Another puzzled voice asked, "Your Highness, is that Elven War Saint truly that attractive to you?"

"Superficial," the Queen snorted. "The external appearance is nothing more than skin, his strength and potential is the most important."

"Do you know how many years it has been since our Elven Race, including Wood Elves, Sea Elves, Moon Elves, and others, had a [War Saint]?"

That person wasn't convinced and said, "But your Highness is an [Admiral] that hasn't been seen for many years too."

"Thus, I'll have him make me a child." The Sea Elven Queen declared in an extremely domineering voice, "The offspring of the Admiral and the War Saint would be the strongest in this world."

"I'm looking forward to the day our child grows up to be the strongest in the world."

...

Early in the morning, Marvin had his wish fulfilled and Constantine sent over the item through some special means.

In order to borrow this item, Marvin had to use countless words and promise numerous benefits after killing the Dragon to convince Constantine.

Fortunately, they weren't far from each other and there was only one mountain on the way. And since Constantine was a Legend, it was quite normal for him to have special long distance transmission techniques.

Marvin obtained that thing and began preparing to slaughter the Dragon.

For this Dragon killing plan, only Ivan and Marvin would participate.

The others were ruled out.

Under the Dragon's might, these sailors might be frightened into peeing their pants from far away.

Marvin couldn't rely on them.

Taking advantage of the high tide, Marvin made the Sailors move the Southie once again. Following Ivan's perception, they went toward the east.

Marvin's perception when controlling the Sea Emperor's Crown would go further than the Dragon's.

He soon found that island. The direction and distance were more or less what Ivan described.

He ordered the Southie to stop there. Ivan and Marvin dove in the water and swam all the way.

Marvin physical strength was naturally not that good, but with the Sea Emperor's Crown, he could control the currents.

He and Ivan pretended to be common Sea inhabitants as they quietly approached the island.

They stopped on the beach.

They waited for the darkness to descend before starting their plan.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 193: That Cannon's Charm

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

After it got dark, Ivan and Marvin split up to act. Once they reached that small island, Ivan was able to feel the Red Dragon even more clearly.

He quickly pointed to the mountain gorge the Red Dragon was staying at.

Marvin first carefully checked the terrain. If the Dragon wanted to fly away, it could only be toward the east.

The night was when Night Walkers' abilities would be maximized.

He soon climbed a mountain on the east side of the island.

On that mountain peak he could overlook the entire island and could even see the mountain gorge the Red Dragon was hiding on.

Despite Marvin's current perception, he still couldn't find the Red Dragon's exact location. But from this position he could cover the entire eastern sky!

'It's time to bring out the big guns.'

Marvin cautiously looked for a concealed spot and then took out a suitcase.

He put the suitcase on the ground and then took out a scroll which had been sent along with the suitcase.

This wasn't a contract scroll, but rather was was a class scroll.

As long as he signed his name on the document, Marvin would be able to obtain his second subclass!

He unhesitantly signed it with a quill.

The scroll burst in flames before turning into a black mark which then entered Marvin's forehead.

A big series of logs appeared in front of Marvin.

...

[You obtained a 2nd subclass – Battle Gunner (Sha Clan)]

[You receive an experience penalty. 2000 Battle exp deducted]

[Familiarity with the Sha +1]

[You gained Hot Weapons Mastery (Beginner)]

[You gained knowledge – Firearms' Elementary Usage and Maintenance]

[You obtain the Setting Sun Maxim]

...

Hot Weapons Mastery!

Just as Marvin wanted!

He had been thinking about his 2nd subclass for a long time. Due to Versatile, his 1st subclass was exempt from the experience penalty, making it very worth it.

But his 2nd subclass was different. It would suffer from a very serious experience penalty. It would double at the beginning, and later on it would triple, even quintuple!

Marvin had to get a subclass that could display a very strong effect even at level 1!

After thinking over all the classes in Feinan and taking his environment into account, Marvin chose [Battle Gunman].

Battle Gunner was the Sha Clan's defining class, and only the best of the Shas were qualified to get this class.

There was no doubt that even though Constantine was a Night Walker, he was also a proud Sha.

The class scroll he personally wrote naturally wouldn't have any problems.

Marvin successfully obtained the Hot Weapons Mastery (Beginner).

But beginner level wasn't enough!

He also took out two bracelets and put them on.

These two bracelets were also something he borrowed from Constantine. In any case, he already got paid in advance for the goldmine and this Dragon slaughtering.

[You equipped Flaming Bracelet, Hot Weapons Mastery +1]

[You equipped Frost Bracelet, Hot Weapons Mastery +1]

With the bonuses from those two bracelets, Marvin's Hot Weapons Mastery directly reached [Expert] rank.

However!

This wasn't enough!

That big fella in the suitcase needed at least Master rank Mastery to be used.

He took out a pair of gloves. This pair of gloves was a bit special, with the fingers made of steel, reducing the flexibility but offering good protection to the palms.

He removed the Ghastly Gloves he had been wearing and put on that pair of special gloves called [Kersu's Fury].

In the end, his Hot Weapons Mastery reached [Master] level!

By forcibly relying on his borrowed equipment, Marvin successfully turned himself into a temporary Battle Gunner with Master Hot Weapons Mastery.

He then opened that suitcase.

In the darkness of the night, the big cannon seemed very beautiful.

'Men should be having fun with this kind of rough thing!'

'If I hadn't gotten into the game early on and Battle Gunner hadn't been released so late, maybe I wouldn't have played a Thief.'

'No need to get close, just fuck them from a distance. Just thinking about it is exciting enough!'

He began to quickly assemble this [Brilliant Purple] Legendary Item!

Brilliant Purple had many parts, and its structure was also very complex.

Constantine could assemble or dismantle it in mere moments, but Marvin needed at least one hour.

This was only because he could follow the assembly manual.

Marvin was still a novice after all.

...

An hour later, Brilliant Purple was finally assembled.

Marvin hid beside a huge rock, simply getting ready to use Brilliant Purple once he had an opportunity.

It wasn't rare for him to play around with those catapults and other things during siege battles, so he figured that his long range weapon control wasn't bad.

Constantine only gave Marvin one [Dragon Tooth] artillery shell.

In other words, he only had one chance to fire.

If he missed his shot, the Dragon would fly away.

That would be a big loss.

Each shot cost 500 Wizard golds after all!

Constantine himself only had five [Dragon Tooth] shells before, and after using one to kill Bamboo, he only had four left.

The manufacturing process for each Dragon Tooth was very troublesome. This was the reason Hot Weapons didn't become mainstream in Feinan.

When fighting, each shot was money.

Marvin knew this.

Why weren't the Shas powerful? Because there were few of them, and they lacked resources and the business mindset.

Battle Gunners needed large amount of money.

Look at the current Marvin for example. As a level 1 Battle Gunner he dared to go kill a Dragon after equipping a frightening weapon and a set of frightening equipment.

There was a large amount of money behind this!

Naturally, it was linked to the friendly relations between Night Walkers.

...

As the agreed time was getting closer, Marvin also became more and more excited!

His blood was on fire and his heart was beating a lot faster!

This was killing a Dragon!

Even if it was only an Adult Red Dragon, this was a very dangerous existence for Marvin!

If he was careless, he would get embroiled in the fight.

If it weren't for his trust in Ivan's strength and complete faith in his own reaction speed, he wouldn't dare to come.

'Go ahead, I am ready.' Marvin kept adjusting the cannon's orientation, while silently saying those words in his heart.

...

Fifteen minutes later, Ivan finally moved!

He acted and ruthlessly kept attacking!

He had suddenly rushed to that hidden Red Dragon and fiercely beat him up!

"Roar!"

A frightening Dragon's roar could be heard, causing the island to shake and fierce waves to toss about in the surroundings.

Fortunately, Marvin picked a good location and wasn't affected by the Dragon's roar.

He was about 8 kilometers away!

This was a very safe distance for Marvin.

Thanks to the Night Monarch's blessing, he could see the battle ongoing in the mountain gorge.

The large Red Dragon seemed very weak under Ivan's fierce attacks.

Their stature formed a distinct contrast!

Under such discrepancy, Ivan's punches seemed very fierce!

It was very different from the Martial Monk. Ivan's punches had an overwhelming pressuring power.

It had the intent of not sparing anything. Even if it meant destroying indiscriminately, it would beat you down.

...

"Worthy of the man I fancy!"

Not far away, a strange glint flicked in the Sea Elven Queen's eyes.

If it weren't for her plan, she wouldn't be able to wait to pounce on Ivan to strip him naked before using force.

Really too fierce!

The Red Dragon was beaten up so much it was wailing. Only people this powerful could beat a Red Dragon like a dog.

"Your Highness, it looks like he has a friend," reminded one of the Sea Elves on the side.

"You mean that guy hiding over there?"

The Sea Elven Queen disdainfully dismissed, "Too weak, peeping with some sort of telescope, I have no interest in him."

"But that telescope seems to be emitting some strange energy. It looks like a good thing," her follower said.

"Do we lack good things in our palace?"

The Queen had no interest in Marvin. There was only Ivan in her eyes. She suddenly said, "That Red Dragon will risk his life to escape in a moment."

"The War Saint probably can't fly, his biggest regret. But I can help him block it."

"At that time, I'm sure I'll win him over!"

...

Indeed, just like the Sea Elven Queen said.

The Red Dragon naturally knew he wasn't Ivan's match in a melee battle and soon used his cunning, followed by Dragon Magic, to forcefully escape!

He spread his wings and hurriedly raised his huge body!

Despite Ivan's astonishing jump, he was delayed by the Dragon Spell and failed to catch up!

"Time to act!" The Sea Elven Queen smiled.

The Red Dragon rose up rapidly, heading toward the east before quickly arriving in front of a mountain.

But at that time, a huge mountain rock rolled down from the east mountain!

"Rumble!"

Marvin's foot had already kicked the loose rock, completely exposing his position!

On the mountain, the huge cannon could now be adjusted at will, no longer having any obstacles in the way.

"Finally."

Marvin tightly held onto Brilliant Purple and firmly locked it onto the Red Dragon swiftly flying over!

His heartbeat immediately increased several times as he silently assessed the distance between both sides as well as the attack position.

"What does he want to do?" The Sea Elven Queen noticed his actions and didn't move.

The Red Dragon also looked at the insignificant silhouette on the mountain peak.

It didn't pay it any attention. The other side's strength was too weak, so it wouldn't be able to pose any threat to him!

But the next instant, Marvin took a deep breath.

He moved his hand and abruptly pulled on the lever. He was thrown backward by the powerful recoil, almost falling off the mountain!

"Bang!"

In an instant, an extremely thick purple light was shot out of the cannon!

This was a cannon piercing heaven and earth!

"Woosh!"

Flames and lightning forcefully pierced through the Dragon's head, smashing it into pieces!

Blood fell, sprinkling around like rain!

The Red Dragon's body fell down extremely miserably!

The Sea Elven Queen and her followers were completely stunned!

...

Marvin felt an acute pain in his chest, and he coughed some blood.

But looking at the numerous logs, he loudly laughed.

That was an artillery shell!

That felt fucking great!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 194: Dragon Slayer

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

[You killed the target creature (Adult Red Dragon). You obtained 8000 battle exp.]

[Dragon race experience doubled. You actually obtained 16000 battle exp.]

[You received the title – Dragon Slayer]

[World Fame (Dragon Slayer) +1]

[Chromatic Dragon Enmity +1, Red Dragon Enmity +3]

...

A large amount of logs flashed in front of him. The benefits from killing the Red Dragon were obvious.

The first one was the Dragon Slayer title.

[Dragon Slayer]:

1st Effect: Your strength is awe-inspiring, Dignity +50.

2nd Effect: Dragon Might Resistance +10.

These two properties were only the effect on the surface. Marvin knew that after getting the Dragon Slayer title, there would be even more benefits when walking among people.

For example, if he had the Dragon Slayer title when he released his wilderness clearing order, there might have been three or four times more people coming because of his reputation.

...

After killing the Dragon, Marvin not only got the Dragon Slayer title, but also his first point of World Fame.

It's rumored that when a Dragon died, it would automatically leave a warning to its race. After Marvin and Ivan joined hands to kill the Dragon, there would be a trace of resentment left on their bodies.

This kind of resentment could be distinguished by Red Dragons and Chromatic Dragons. As for the rumors about the Dragon Slayer, it would slowly spread among them, ultimately drifting to the human world.

Naturally, the Red Dragons would be hostile to Marvin after this Dragon's murder. The Chromatic Dragons would also not have a favorable opinion.

As for the Metallic Dragons like the Copper Dragon and the Bronze Dragon, they would actually have increased Affinity toward Marvin.

But the most important benefit from killing a Dragon was the materials.

If they were properly handled, they could be made into first grade goods like alchemical products and magic potions.

Many also believed that taking a bath in Dragon's blood would improve one's physique.

Marvin naturally wanted to try it.

However, they weren't done with their troubles.

When Marvin fired that cannon and puked blood from the recoil, he suddenly felt something wrong.

He instantly used the Sea Emperor's Crown at his waist and felt some warning signs.

There were some powerful lifeforms hiding in the surroundings!

'Shit!'

'It's a situation like when the mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind?' Marvin's thoughts were rather heavy.

Who could be there?

He suddenly thought of something and his heart immediately sank. He hid the Sea Emperor's Crown in his chest while slowly moving Brilliant Purple's huge cannon to aim at an empty distant location.

"Your Majesty the Queen. Since you came, do you have to hide?" He said this purely to probe.

He hadn't actually expected that a few pretty women would appear out of nowhere after these words.

As he had guessed, they were Sea Elves.

...

That one cannon shot truly startled the Elves, including the Queen.

They had never seen such a frightening killing tool in all their time in the seas!

A cannon made the Dragon's head burst like a tomato, sending blood flying everywhere... This kind of power was really too frightening.

The Sea Elven Queen assessed that killing the Red Dragon wouldn't be too difficult for her either, but killing it in such an efficient way like Marvin did would be very difficult.

But it also didn't occur to her that this was because the Red Dragon was careless.

Marvin's first shot was hard to avoid, but that was because it didn't take Marvin seriously and delivered himself in front Marvin.

Wasn't that just gifting Marvin some experience...

But in any case, that shock made a flaw appear in their camouflage. And Marvin was warned due to the strong perception granted by the Sea Emperor's Crown. He randomly said a sentence to bait them out.

"It's you again!"

Ivan had painstakingly climbed to Marvin's mountain. He wanted to check on how Marvin was doing, but he didn't expect to see the Sea Elven Queen appear.

The pitiful Elven Prince had a shadow in his heart. Just a moment ago he felt extremely bold and powerful but he suddenly started to panic a bit.

...

"I still haven't officially become the Sea Elven Queen, thus there is no need to use 'Your Majesty'."

"Your Highness' will suffice."

The Sea Elven Queen regained her calm, looked at Marvin and said, "We don't have any evil intentions."

"Haha..." Ivan sneered from behind.

Marvin coughed twice, hinting at Ivan to stay calm.

The best outcome would be if the other side didn't act and was willing to listen.

Marvin right now was afraid they would angrily snatch Ivan, along with this Red Dragon's corpse.

Marvin would have nowhere to cry.

"Dear Queen... Since you have no evil intent, could you let us get our loot first before discussing?"

The cannon was still pointing at them as Marvin said this.

He was betting on the other side not knowing how this thing worked.

At that time he could only bluff.

"Feel free." The Sea Elven Queen frowned.

With that power, if she didn't dodge on time, even she might be blown to pieces!

The words coming out of that guy's mouth might be pleasant to hear, but he was in fact threatening her!

A crafty guy indeed. He was obviously powerful, but he still pretended to be this weak.

At this time, she could only perceive the other side's strength to be at the 3rd rank.

This was impossible!

'To be able to kill a Red Dragon so easily, how could he be at the 3rd rank?'

'Ivan didn't even notice me hiding, but this guy did. Could he be a lot stronger than Ivan?'

'Who is he in the end?'

The Sea Elven Queen looked at Marvin with curiosity.

She also wanted to see how this guy in front of her was planning on dealing with the loot.

Marvin, suddenly took out something from his Void Conch.

It was a Thousand Paper Crane.

It was gifted to Marvin by Shadow Thief Owl when they first met. After merging with his body, Marvin randomly found out that it not only let him learn Origami, but he also could summon that Thousand Paper Crane out.

This was an invaluable thing!

This was the work of the Shadow Thief himself. His Origami skill even made the Crimson Patriarch suffer a loss.

As Ivan and the Sea Elven Queen watched in curiosity, the Thousand Paper Crane slowly flew down from the mountain peak.

The impressive Red Dragon's corpse was calmly lying at the bottom of the mountain.

The Thousand Paper Crane softly swept past the Red Dragon's corpse. The corpse disappeared in an instant!

'Storage Item!?!'

'What's this item?'

The Sea Elven Queen was more and more curious.

The Thousand Paper Crane slowly flew up before landing onto Marvin's palm and disappearing.

Marvin sighed in relief.

He got a hold of it.

The Thousand Paper Crane that Shadow Thief Owl gave him was a pretty good mobile Storage Item.

This was one of the highest level techniques of Origami.

It was one of the things that the first to rob a God used in those days.

He actually didn't need to go in many tightly guarded areas. He only needed to throw a Thousand Paper Crane in.

The Red Dragon's corpse was very safe in the Thousand Paper Crane because time was frozen inside. Well, it was actually still flowing, but at an unimaginably slow speed.

The Dragon's blood, bone marrow, and other such things could be preserved for a very long time.

...

"Queen, if there is nothing else, my friend and I will leave first."

Marvin was still aiming the cannon toward the Queen as he continued, "But I have a feeling you don't want to let us go."

The Sea Elven Queen chuckled, "I have no interest in you, but Ivan is my man. What qualifications do you have to take him away?"

"Who the fuck is your man!?"

Ivan almost collapsed!

He angrily said, "Admiral, I know you are the most outstanding genius in the Sea Elven Clan, but you are old enough to be my mother. If you like powerful men, I can introduce you to my father, he has been single for quite many years."

"Please don't bother me anymore!"

"Nicholas?" The Sea Elven Queen surprisingly considered it seriously. "I saw him when he was young, but his potential is far inferior to yours."

"Ivan, you are the Elven War Saint, and I am the Admiral. Trust me, our child will definitely be the strongest among the Elves..."

But her sentence was violently interrupted by Ivan.

"You'll never have my child!"

"I'll slowly convince you." The Sea Elven Queen looked very gentle. "The years in the sea are very long, you'll inevitably get used to it one day."

Ivan took a deep breath and gave a meaningful glance to Marvin.

Marvin coughed and urged, "Queen, making a child isn't something that can be forced."

"Let's suppose you use power to lock Ivan in your palace, if he doesn't cooperate with you, wouldn't it be useless?"

The Queen charmingly laughed. "I have ways to make him cooperate."

"Men aren't complicated."

Cold sweat trickled down Marvin's back.

There was no solution.

This Sea Elven Queen was a stalker.

He made a sign to Ivan and then quickly put Brilliant Purple and the suitcase into the Thousand Paper Crane.

Then Ivan grabbed Marvin and the two jumped down the mountain toward the east!

The Elven War Saint's powerful jumping ability let them directly jump over the beach to fall in the sea!

"Want to escape?" The Sea Elven Queen was as calm as ever. "How will you escape in the sea?"

The group of Sea Elves quickly dove in the water.

However, the Queen was shocked by the fact that even when using her perception, she completely lost track of Ivan and Marvin!

"Impossible!"

She lost her composure for the first time.

...

The Sea Emperor's Crown.

This thing had so many functions. Marvin had only tested three of them before, but due to the circumstances, he had to use the fourth one without testing.

That was hiding one's aura in the sea.

Disguising oneself as an ordinary fish.

Even the Sea Elven Queen who knew the sea like the back of her hand also had no way to see through the camouflage of the Sea Emperor's Crown.

Marvin controlled the currents as he and Ivan escaped toward the East Coast.

As for the Southie? Marvin had already sent an order for them to return.

"Finally escaped the calamity."

Marvin saw Ivan's relieved expression and laughed inwardly.

This matter shouldn't be over. With the Sea Elven Queen's temper, Ivan would probably not dare get close to the coast in the future.

Otherwise, he might be captured for breeding purposes.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 195: Whispers from Hell

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

Marvin and Ivan relied on the Sea Emperor's Crown to return to the East Coast.

They spent half a day to return to camp.

Fortunately, this group of slaves and sailors was doing well under the supervision of Lola and Boatswain Roberts.

It was currently summer and they had enough food on the boat, so apart from the mosquitoes there wasn't much to worry about.

Marvin discussed with Ivan, hoping he could temporarily help watch over this side.

These sailors were men after all. If he left Lola, Little Tucker and the others behind, who knew what might happen.

Ivan straightforwardly agreed.

Marvin had saved him earlier and then killed a Dragon with him, before finally saving him again from the hands of the Sea Elven Queen. This matter wasn't difficult.

Marvin repeatedly warned Lola to pay attention to various things and then ordered Roberts to have the sailors keep improving the temporary camp.

This camp would be the foundation for the new harbor and city.

It was good to start planning now.

After explaining, Marvin left the shore alone and journeyed to the west, toward White River Valley.

...

In the mountain range, late at night. A silhouette could be seen flashing like lightning.

Ever since he advanced to Night Walker, Marvin was getting increasingly more fond of traveling during the night.

His sight was even better at night than during the day, letting him see very far away.

This mountain range didn't have a name, nor did it belong to the Shrieking Mountain Range. They weren't excessively steep, and could only be considered small hills with a few big mountains in the middle.

One of those mountains was Marvin's target, the mountain the Ogre tribe was occupying.

And when standing at the bottom of that mountain, Marvin had two paths to bypass it.

In the south was a forest, and south of the forest was a small path that ran parallel to the White River and would smoothly lead to White River Valley. To the north there was a ravine. He wasn't sure what sorts of things were in the valley, but there shouldn't be powerful monsters, so this path could also be taken.

Marvin wasn't the same as in the past. He was level 13, so even if he ran across a large group of monsters, he wouldn't be worried.

Even if he was no match, fleeing was definitely not a problem.

'Which path should I take?' Marvin was hesitating.

But a sneaky shadow suddenly flashed across his field of view!

It was a very small shadow.

'A Gnoll!'

Marvin's eyes shone.

He no longer hesitated and immediately ran north.

...

He didn't see the Gnoll directly. He noticed it, as well as traces of other Gnolls, in the ravine to the north because he was sharing the Night Crow's field of view.

He had previously been a bit confused, wondering where Toshiroya and Miller had found Gnolls to work with.

He had already searched the area south of White River Valley as well as other suspicious locations and didn't find any traces of Gnolls.

But he finally found a clue in this place.

Marvin had a premonition that this sneaky Gnoll was most likely related to those that invaded his territory!

He immediately sped up, rushing toward the north.

...

In the northern ravine, a Gnoll was walking on tiptoe through thickets and an area filled with cobbles, avoiding a small path while heading toward the high mountain in the south.

That was the mountain occupied by the Ogres!

But a shadow suddenly rushed out and kicked the Gnoll!

The latter howled miserably as he was sent flying by that kick.

With Marvin's current abilities, he could bully a creature like a Gnoll as he wished.

He quickly used the Wishful Rope to tightly tie that guy up.

Thanks to Lola's instruction, Marvin's Gnoll Language was quite decent. Under the threat of the curved dagger, the pitiful Gnoll confessed everything in mere moments!

He was following the Tribe Leader's orders to carry a letter to the Ogre tribe.

Their Gnoll tribe was the same one that had invaded Marvin's territory. They originally lived in the depths of this ravine. After their retreat, only a few weak soldiers remained, making it difficult to stay in this area.

In order to survive, they became vassals of the Ogre tribe.

The Gnoll's words attracted Marvin's attention.

'Vassal? Ogres know how to accept a vassal?'

'This is something nearly impossible. Ogres are a type of powerful creature with a very high concept of race. How could the powerful Ogres care to look at the Gnolls?'

There was only one kind of reason for this behavior.

This Ogre Tribe's Leader must be extremely smart. It was highly possible that this was an Ogre Mage.

Ogre Mages and Human Wizards had different magical concepts. Like the Dragons, they had a unique casting system and were capable of overcoming the Universe Magic Pool to draw in Chaos Magic Power to cast their spells!

The concept behind their casting was similar to Dragon Spells. They relied on their own bodies to amass a huge amount of Chaos Magic Power.

Thus, Ogre Mages weren't affected by the fall of the Universe Magic Pool.

At the same time, because of being in contact with Chaos Magic Power for such a long time, they were more prone to chaos and destruction.

This was a race that was very troublesome to tame.

Thus, Marvin made proper preparations to clear the wilderness and slaughter every creature that dared block his path.

It was bound to be a bloodbath. But not having any bloodshed on the road to success was impossible.

...

"What letter? Take it out," Marvin ordered.

The Gnoll helplessly took out the letter.

Marvin checked it and found that he couldn't understand its contents.

'Not Gnoll Language... Looks like Ogre Language. Did the Gnoll Leader personally write it?'

'What the hell.'

Marvin collected the letter, becoming more and more doubtful.

After making sure he couldn't get more out of this Gnoll, Marvin directly killed him.

He would never be lenient when it concerned Gnolls. Who knew how many innocent villagers were killed when they invaded White River Valley.

He could still remember many of them.

This was enmity forged through a sea of blood. There was no way he could forgive them.

'Looks like I have to take a trip to that Gnoll tribe.'

Marvin took a deep breath and went inside the ravine.

...

One hour later, the Gnoll Leader and those few soldiers met with the same treatment.

As a Night Walker, sneaking into their buildings was really too easy for Marvin.

He grabbed the Gnoll Leader directly.

Ever since that Shaman died, the Tribe Leader was a relatively strong Fighter.

Naturally, strength was always relative. Under the absolute strength suppression between the 3rd rank and the 1st rank, the pitiful Gnoll Leader was no different from those soldiers.

He kept his lips tight for a moment, but unfortunately, after Marvin used a few simple interrogation techniques, this guy immediately spilled everything.

After hearing it all, Marvin started pondering.

'It actually has something to do with a black-clothed old man.'

'This letter actually is trying to instigate the Ogre tribe to attack White River Valley.'

'The old man said that a treasure was hidden under White River Valley!'

...

That black-clothed old man again!

This wasn't the first time Marvin heard about him. He had already heard of him from Toshiroya, and now the Gnoll Leader.

Marvin tried to make him describe the old man more carefully but the Gnoll Leader only shook his head blankly.

He didn't remember clearly.

The person he saw was vague. The other side apparently had a mysterious power that could persuade them.

But after parting they would only remember that the other side was a black clothed old man. The rest of the details would be fuzzy.

This strange method made Marvin think of Hell.

That group of Devils seemed to be fond of using this kind of stratagem... Hold on... Hell? Devil?

Marvin recalled the Great Devil Head in his grandfather's hidden room.

Along with that hidden treasure map.

Everything was connected.

'What treasure?'

'Could that singing voice I heard that day in the secret path be some whispers from Hell?'

Thinking of that, Marvin felt numb.

Having dealings with a Devil was very troublesome. That group of bastards was good at playing with people's hearts and controlling feelings. Playing with contracts was also their strong point.

It was clear that the thing under his territory was related to the Devils, and it didn't look like something minor either.

This made Marvin very anxious.

It felt like he was sitting on a bomb.

Who knew what his grandfather had hidden there?

If he wanted to find out, he would have to start from the secret path.

He would have to ask some Legends next time to help explore this secret.

Marvin casually dealt with the Gnoll Leader.

After passing through the Gnoll tribe, he kept going west. He would soon reach White River Valley.

But he suddenly felt a jolt of pain.

His Night Crow was killed!

The other side had acted pretty fast. Marvin had no time to see what attacked!

'What the hell!'

Marvin frowned and immediately used Night Tracking!

The attacker shouldn't know about this skill.

The Night Crow was Marvin's summon, and could be tracked with his Night Walker abilities. Regardless of who killed the Night Crow, Marvin would be able to use Night Tracking to catch him!

A faint red line spread out and Marvin quickly judged that the target wasn't far!

He sped up and five minutes later, he caught up!

But when he caught up, he saw a constantly running shadow.

It was wearing black clothes.

A weird feeling filled Marvin's mind. He couldn't see through the other side's strength!

"Who are you!"

Marvin ground his teeth and sped up, arriving in front of the shadow and forcefully blocking its path!

The other side forcefully stopped on a withering tree.

Marvin stared at him. It was an old man sneering at him!

A black clothed old man!

"Who the hell are you?" Marvin asked in a heavy voice.

"Me?" The other side spoke very slowly in Common Language, apparently thinking of something.

But then, his body suddenly distorted!

From a black clothed old man, it turned into a Three Eyed Great Devil Head.

Marvin felt a shiver down his spine!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 196: Birthday

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

In the darkness of the night the Three Eyed Great Devil Head laughed strangely.

Marvin clenched his teeth and shut his eyes. The next second he opened his eyes only to find that the other side had already disappeared!

'He was able to escape?'

Marvin silently checked his logs.

He had an instinctive reaction when the Great Devil Head appeared. This was most likely an illusion!

And the willpower check on the logs clearly confirmed that point.

This illusion was very similar with the one set in his grandfather's secret room, but from the strength, it could be seen that the enemy had hurriedly cast it and it wasn't as powerful as the one set up in the secret room. Thus, Marvin was easily able to escape from it.

But this magic also gave the foe the chance to escape.

Even if he couldn't see through the target's strength, Marvin could feel that it wasn't his match.

This might be related to its form.

Marvin had a feeling that the other side had actually no substance.

It might be an existence similar to ghost.

It emitted great power, but it seemed suppressed by an even greater power.

This made Marvin feel very puzzled.

He once again used Night Tracking but couldn't find the black clothed old man in the end.

He looked around nearby for clues, but in the end he could only choose to return to his path.

When he went through the Gnoll ravine, Marvin had spent half an hour massacring the Gnolls. His methods were very ruthless. He completely cut the weeds and eliminated the roots, not sparing even the youngest Gnoll children.

The Gnolls were cruel by nature. Since both sides already had this kind of hatred, and even though they wouldn't be too much of a threat to the territory, they could still harm his people.

Marvin's kindness was limited. He wasn't a saint after all.

In a way, Gnolls were also a race possessing intelligence. They were also fighting to reproduce and survive.

But the world was this cruel.

Marvin wanted to open up a new territory, so these monsters would have to be killed sooner or later.

He wouldn't leave any dangers behind because he needed to protect this territory, protecting the inhabitants so that they wouldn't be injured.

For this, even if he ended up unable to wash off the blood on his hands, he wouldn't care.

...

After the ravine was a hilly region, and beyond that was a sparsely forested area. Once out of that forested area, a vast open field extended in front of Marvin.

In the distance was the familiar White River slowly flowing, and on a tall hill, a castle could vaguely be seen.

White River Valley, finally.

Marvin accelerated and quickly returned to his territory.

But he was surprised after noticing that his territory was a lot more lively than he had thought!

There were more than three hundred low level adventurers rowdily gathered there, having hurried over from Jewel Bay.

Only about one tenth of those were people specifically recruited by Marvin.

The others joined on their own to get in on the action, coming to see if they could gain some small advantages.

Such a large number of adventurers wasn't something White River Valley could accommodate.

Fortunately, there was enough food in the territory now. The chefs worked overtime to serve freshly baked bread which was instantly sold out.

Apart from the adventurers chosen by Marvin who were eligible to live in the specified area outside the castle, the rest had to build a camp around the White River.

Marvin had expressly stipulated that these adventurers weren't allowed to disturb the lives of ordinary inhabitants, or else they would be severely punished.

It seemed that these guys knew their place.

But seeing them unrestrainedly making noise, Marvin couldn't help but frown.

If that group of people didn't have an outlet for their energy, they would do something sooner or later.

White river Valley's inhabitants had never seen so many adventurers. Fortunately the guards were patrolling quite often, making them feel more at ease.

...

It was already noon when Marvin returned to his castle. Wayne and Anna were both pleasantly surprised by his return.

Both of them complained.

And they had the same complaint: those adventurers were really too difficult to manage!

"Because those adventurers who came for the job only listen to the one who sent the wilderness clearing order, we are unable to deal with them." Anna helplessly spread out her hands.

"A few irascible adventurers caused some troubles. Even if they were stopped by Andre and me, it still affected a few innocent farmer families. Thus, I pushed them to the side of the White River."

"But they are still out of control."

"There was a big ruckus yesterday. A drunk adventurer tried to rape a girl in the territory. Thankfully, Sir Constantine acted and directly killed him."

"When those adventurers found out that we had a Legend overseeing the territory, they exercised a lot more restraint."

Wayne added, "But they are still very troublesome. They defecate and urinate everywhere, it's very uncivilized."

Marvin listened and rubbed his temples.

This was within his expectations.

With their explanations, he more or less figured the current situation in the territory.

...

Going to war was really like burning money.

In order to recruit those 2nd rank adventurers, Marvin almost used up the 200 Wizard golds he got from Black Jack's body.

Not to mention that with so many adventurers converging to White River Valley, if they weren't supplied with food, there would be an issue.

Marvin had promised to supply food to those adventurers he recruited, but apart from them, if the others wanted to buy food, White River Valley needed to have the production ability to meet the demand.

Fortunately, River Shore City's goods arrived at that time.

Under Anna's arrangements, these hundreds of adventurers' needs were considered barely met.

With Hathaway as a witness, Marvin and Madeline's deal was completed. River Shore City would be part of Marvin's forces in the future, so receiving supplies didn't bother Marvin at all.

'Madeline is heartless enough. What wouldn't she give up to become a Legend?'

'But after she becomes a Legend... Hard to say...'

Marvin knew that woman's character.

Once she became a Legend, the command contract would become ineffective. Who knew if she would hand over River Shore City to Marvin at that time.

But her delivering supplies at that time actually made Marvin quite pleased.

These supplies not only included food and drinks, which White River Valley needed at the moment, but also included simple clothes and second hand weapons of River Shore City's guards.

These weapons shouldn't be looked down upon, as they were army weapons.

After a bit of maintenance, their sharpness would be a lot better than what most ordinary adventurers used.

Apart from this, she also delivered fresh vegetables and fruits. These were a free gift to Marvin.

And this was only the first batch of supplies, with the second batch still on the road.

Madeline promised that River Shore City would become White River Valley's strongest support when opening up new territories.

This also made Marvin very satisfied.

At least that page of the Book of Nalu wasn't useless.

Marvin himself didn't dare to read the 3rd page for now. Before becoming a Legend he wouldn't touch it.

The [Destruction] chapter could twist people's natures and make them lose their minds.

The Lich resting in the Scarlet Monastery was a good example.

Thus, he wasn't too bothered about Madeline right now. He was worried about Hathaway.

Even though the Seers were wise, many people since ancient times had turned crazy from the Book of Nalu, and even a god died!

It showed that this book was very frightening!

Hathaway had relied on the 6th page of the Book of Nalu, [Rebirth], to advance to Legend rank. Marvin was afraid she would become dependent on the Book of Nalu.

But according to that 2nd rank Wizard's message, Hathaway was recently developing a new spell and was too busy to bother with other things.

This made Marvin a bit more relieved.

Marvin was unable to see through that strong-willed woman. At that time, he also prayed she had enough Intelligence when reading the Book of Nalu.

...

"Oh right, the adventurers are constantly bored these days. They keep asking when we would start clearing the wilderness," Anna reported. "I'm afraid that if this continues, a riot might happen in the territory."

"Despite Constantine being here, there might be people injured."

Marvin nodded.

He thought for a bit, before deciding, "Since these people have nothing to do, get them to prepare."

"Since they want war, they will have war."

...

In the blistering hot afternoon, half-naked adventurers were diving in the White River.

But at that time, major news suddenly spread through White River Valley.

A war mobilization order signed by Lord Marvin himself was released!

A knight from the guard read Lord Marvin's mobilization order out loud at the location where adventurers from all over gathered.

From now on, they would begin preparing for the war!

East of White River Valley was a temporary gathering location, where a temporary camp would be built.

A week later, the army would be gathered there, and all who wanted to participate in this fight and have a share of the loot had to participate in building the temporary camp.

The camp's construction was under the responsibility of Lady Anna and everyone must be registered.

In an instant, those adventurers were completely excited!

Why did they rush over to White River Valley from distant locations? It was for that war!

Furthermore, there would be countless valuables in the Ogre's den, as well as the rumored gold mine!

...

Sunset, after the war mobilization order was initiated, most of the adventurers had already shifted locations.

They left for the area between the forests and the hills chosen by Marvin and started building the temporary camps under the orders of Gru, the Vice-Leader of the guard.

And in White River castle, there was a somewhat different dinner from the usual.

"Birthday?"

Marvin was looking at Anna and Wayne in shock. Furthermore, Constantine, the old blacksmith Sean and his daughter Jane, the Necromancer Fidel and the Alchemist who had lost his memory were also present, along with some other people.

"Yes? Don't tell me you forgot?"

Anna felt sorry as she looked at Marvin. "Today's your birthday."

Marvin suddenly understood.

14th August, the final day of the Swimming Fish.

This night, the Swimming Fish constellation would be dominating in the center of Feinan's starry sky.

Marvin was moved. Perhaps only Anna and Wayne in White River Valley remembered his birthday.

Wayne, well it was obvious, and as for Anna, this woman who silently had his back, helping support White River Valley, Marvin was very grateful.

This butler did everything she could, even putting her own strength aside to help Marvin supervise his territory.

She did very well.

"Thank you," said Marvin sincerely.

A beautiful cake was carried over.

"Jane made it," Anna softly mentioned.

Jane smiled. "There isn't much to do in the castle."

Marvin slightly nodded and expressed his thanks again.

Birthdays were very important in Feinan.

Because the constellations leading your life could respond to one request during that day. Although that request might not display too much effectiveness, they could get some good luck, or obtain their constellation's blessings.

"Make a wish." Constantine said with a smile, "With your luck, maybe it'll be fulfilled."

Marvin lowered his head, according to Feinan's custom, and silently made a wish.

His wish was very simple. It was for the people at his side to be happy and safe.

"Well, like the previous years, the Swimming Fish still didn't respond to me," Marvin bitterly laughed half a minute later.

Everyone laughed heartily.

This was actually a normal situation. Only a few people might get an answer.

But suddenly, a bright light suddenly illuminated the dining hall!

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 197: Resting Warriors

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The bright light kept spinning in the hall, slowly forming a small vortex.

The light emitted from the vortex felt warm.

They heard a low singing voice coming from it.

As it kept whirling, the eye of the vortex kept growing bigger, and under everyone's shocked gazes, a bright starry sky appeared behind it.

They could clearly see the starry sky through the castle.

The Swimming Fish Constellation.

It was made up of a total of 247 stars.

This kind of existence that only appeared in rumors appeared before their eyes.

The vortex kept spinning, and soon a small light slowly descended before entering Marvin's forehead.

"What happened?"

They all looked at Marvin, concerned about the changes in his body.

But Marvin helplessly spread out his hands and said, "I didn't notice anything."

Constantine clicked his tongue. "You are quite lucky kid... Last time I saw someone's birthday wish being fulfilled was more than ten years ago."

The old blacksmith took a deep look at Marvin and didn't say anything.

Marvin was also confused.

He knew about wish to the constellations.

In the game, each player would have their birthday, and they would receive a three day blessing on that day by making a wish to their constellation.

This blessing might be an increase of a few attribute points, a direct increase of their Attack Power, or simply double experience.

But Feinan's natives didn't get this kind of benefit. Instead, a few people might be able to get an answer from their constellation.

Marvin thought that since he transmigrated into a native's body, he shouldn't be able to get an answer from the Swimming Fish constellation.

He wasn't expecting it to really happen.

But the blessing he obtained this time was completely different from the one in the game.

After the light entered Marvin's body, there was no change in his logs.

There was only another line at the bottom of his character window that said, [Swimming Fish Blessing (inactive)].

He didn't know how to activate this thing.

But what made him somewhat concerned was that this blessing appeared at the exact location where the Fortune Fairy's [Luck +1] blessing had appeared last time.

'Could this need some special conditions to trigger it, like last time?'

Marvin thought it was so.

But regardless, getting the blessing of the Swimming Fish was good.

They all celebrated, and with a lively "Happy Birthday," Marvin spent his first birthday in Feinan.

Till midnight, apart from chatting with friends and taking a small break, he didn't do anything else.

He sat on the sofa in the hall for a moment, taking a short rest.

He was truly exhausted this time.

...

In the temporary camp on the coast, a girl wearing a dress was hugging her knees, sitting on a tall rock and looking toward the west.

At that time, she saw the bright light from the Swimming Fish constellation descending in a region not far from there.

'Swimming Fish.'

'Turns out today's your birthday,' Lola quietly thought.

After today, the Sea King would become the center of the starry sky.

A person quietly walked over and sat next to her.

"It's rare to see you not speaking." The Elven Prince was also looking at that light in the distance.

As a Legend, his perception was much higher than the average person's.

"The Swimming Fish constellation hasn't blessed anyone in about three years. Marvin is someone very special," he said.

Lola nodded, seeming somewhat depressed.

"Are you upset that you can't wish him Happy Birthday personally?"

Ivan took the rare initiative to start a conversation with Lola.

The Elven Prince was disgusted with women, so his attitude toward Lola now would simply shock people.

Even if she was quite a chatterbox, she was a girl that was hard to hate.

"In fact, what I told those sailors was fake. I was deceiving them."

Lola turned her face, a bit uncomfortable with the topic. "I'm not something like the person in charge of White River Valley's business activities. I'm only a swindler, that's all.

"I'm probably just one of those insignificant characters to Lord Marvin."

"He chose to believe in me just because he thought everyone deserves a second chance."

"I always mess up. I even messed up with the food situation. I am worthless."

Ivan was silent for a while.

He gently patted Lola's shoulder. "You are wrong."

"There are things you can't do, not because you are worthless, but because people or circumstances can't help you show your worth."

"Moreover, Marvin chose to trust you not only for that reason. I believe it's even more important. It was because he believed you were a kindhearted girl."

"This world is very chaotic, and strong people can't protect everyone. Thus, for all those weak people, lying became a must-have skill."

"To survive, you have to lie, isn't it so?"

Before Ivan finished his words, the girl at his side already started shedding tears in silence.

"You are right. In reality, I also didn't want to become a swindler..."

"When I was younger, my father had already passed away..."

"When my mother was at death's door, she made me promise to keep on living. But what could I do? I was a rural girl without any skills... An older girl, my childhood friend, sold me to a brothel. I did my best to escape."

"Then I stopped trusting people. I began to learn how to scam others. I was only able to survive then."

"I'm not like you or Lord Marvin, fighting so fiercely. I can't protect myself..."

"You said people like us have it so much harder to live in this world. Then what is the meaning of living?" Lola asked, choking with sobs.

The Elven Prince shook his head before firmly saying, "In this world, every life has its meaning as long as you are alive."

"This was what my father told me when I was young. He is the most powerful man in this world."

"Thus, you should believe his words."

Lola nodded, slightly confused, her eyes filled with tears.

She might not even know what "Ivan's father" meant.

But this sentence was already the greatest comfort to her.

"Thank you, Mister Ivan."

She cautiously asked, "But... why did you take the initiative to talk to me today?"

"Aren't you annoyed by women?"

Ivan noticed that Lola's eyes suddenly emitted a hint of wariness and was amused.

He chuckled as loneliness flashed through his eyes. "Because I feel very bored sometimes. I also wonder why I am alive."

Lola seriously said, "But you are so strong, and you have a father good to you."

Ivan was silent for a moment before saying, "Once I turned ten, he stopped acknowledging me."

Lola looked at Ivan in a daze and suddenly patted his shoulder.

"Don't be so sad, at least you are handsome."

"Do you know the story of the Swimming Fish constellation? If you don't know I can tell you."

"It's rumored that early on, this world didn't have any constellations. It wasn't until after God Lance arrived that there were constellations. As for the Swimming Fish, he casually..."

The sea breeze was very strong, as the girl's voice slowly scattered in the wind.

The night gradually darkened, and the Swimming Fish constellation gave out its final burst of light before the center of the starry sky was ultimately replaced by the Sea King constellation.

Summer would soon be over.

...

Late at night. Marvin, lying on his bed, slowly opened his eyes.

This feeling... He had a good sleep.

He might have really been too tired this time. He didn't even feel people carrying him from the the dining hall to the bedroom.

Marvin massaged his temples, trying to wake himself up.

He dressed up and left the bedroom, quickly arriving at the old blacksmith's place.

That was naturally a blacksmith's workshop.

Late in the night, the old blacksmith was still forging, the "Clang!", "Clang!" sounds confined inside the workshop, unable to affect other people's rest.

"You arrived?" He apparently already knew Marvin would come.

"Do you know what I want?" Marvin smiled.

"Of course. This group of noisy adventurers looks powerful with those numbers, and should be able to overthrow an Ogre Tribe."

"But in real battle, their morale and cohesion is something to doubt. If a few people die, they might scatter."

"In any case, you can't win this war by relying on the Silver Church or other external powers, right?"

The old blacksmith frowned. "Even if you weren't here tonight, you could have come tomorrow night. But you should have rested a day."

"I am already rested."

Marvin took a deep breath. "Help me open the [Eternal Night Kingdom]."

"I need their help."

Sean nodded. "Indeed, they have been resting for far too long."

"This world has had too many changes since they started their rest. I heard news from a lot of my friends, including Lady Hathaway."

"There will soon be many shocking changes in this world."

"Awaken them if you have the power to do so."

"They are real warriors."

...

The next morning, a group of luxurious carriages stopped at the boundary of White River Valley.

It consisted of three carriages, over twenty high level knights, and even more squires.

They had a military banner with half of a new moon on it.

Soon, a messenger walked over to White River Valley's castle.

Marvin wasn't inside the castle at that time.

Every matter was handled by Anna and Wayne.

But when they granted the messenger an audience and heard what he said, the two couldn't help but speak out at the same time, shocked.

"Another fiancée?!"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 198: Thorny Path

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

The Eternal Night Kingdom.

In the entire Night Walker organization, only two people were qualified to open this incomplete plane.

One was the current Night Walker leader, and the other was the former leader.

When Sean moved to White River Valley, he took with him the contents of the basement room. Marvin didn't know how he did this, but as the former Night Walker Leader, he certainly had his own ways.

"Think about it carefully. You might meet many dangers on this path."

Sean took a deep look at Marvin. "And I'm not necessarily talking about physical dangers."

Marvin firmly nodded.

He knew what was ahead. This was the reason he was confident in challenging that thing that no one had cleared before.

Awakening the sleeping warriors, rousing them from their dark and cold eternal slumber, to once again fight to protect Feinan.

This was really a difficult mission.

But everything was under his control. He was somewhat aware of the task, or else he wouldn't have picked the Night Walker advancement path.

The power of a class wasn't the only thing worth considering when choosing one's advancement path. One still had to consider the secrets hidden behind that class.

All the classes in Feinan weren't simply fighting styles or schools of thought. There was a long, long history behind them.

The Night Walker class was a good example.

The only thing that surprised Marvin was that something appeared on his quest menu that had seen no changes for a while.

[Path of Darkness]

[Description: To wake the slumbering warriors, you need to experience the pain they went through in those days. You'll set foot on the path of the Night Monarch of the olden days to inherit his glory and duty.]

[Mission Reward: ?]

...

'The mission reward is actually unknown?'

'This is a bit strange.'

In fact, ever since he transmigrated, Marvin felt that this system in his body was more of an information software than a real system.

Apart from two points he couldn't understand, the rest completely fit with this world.

Of these two points, the first was the battle experience system. Why could he obtain battle experience when killing?

The second was why the quest system reward was general experience.

If you ignored these two points, Marvin felt that his system was simply a record of himself.

It would make an extremely precise record of his bodily status and what happened during battle.

Apart from that, there didn't seem to be much use.

This gave him the impression that rather than transmigrating with the game system, he had instead obtained a status monitoring ability similar to the game system.

This was a type of power.

This was the best explanation Marvin could think of, but unfortunately this explanation had a flaw, the experience issue.

This was also the biggest difference between him and the natives. The natives would raise their strength through tempering, insights, and all kinds of different methods.

They couldn't just kill to raise their strength like Marvin.

There must be a reason hidden deep behind this, waiting for Marvin to dig it up.

But for now he had to focus on completing this quest.

"Nineteen Legend warriors. Slumbering in the sea of cold darkness."

"You have to walk through the Thorny Path barefooted and climb up the Endless Mountain, before finally finding the will of the Night Monarch."

"You'll be able to rouse them only if you become the true heir of the Night Monarch."

"Every Night Walker who tried it before you failed."

"This has nothing to do with strength. It is about character, willpower... and luck."

The old blacksmith took another long look at Marvin. "For me, your luck is definitely not bad."

Marvin silently smiled.

"We are in a different era. I have a feeling you'll really be able to wake them up."

"Go," the old blacksmith said in a firm voice as a dark and rugged path appeared in front of them.

The Thorny Path.

Marvin took a deep breath and removed his shoes. He walked over to the small path, barefoot.

'Thorns...'

First step! Marvin breathed in cold air!

He could feel the acute pain from under his foot, fiercely stimulating his nerves.

It felt like a needle was suddenly stabbed into his sole.

The fierce pain made him instinctively draw back.

But he couldn't retreat!

If he retreated, he would fail in this path to awaken the warriors.

Forward, there was only forward.

The pain was fake. Marvin wasn't wounded, but the Thorny Path would directly transmit the pain to his senses.

If he couldn't even endure this much pain, then what about inheriting the will of the Night Monarch?

Marvin tightly bit his lips, focusing his willpower.

He didn't draw back, instead taking large steps toward the depths of the darkness!

He knew that the faster he was, the less contact with the Thorny Road he would have, and the lighter the pain.

...

Seeing Marvin's back gradually disappearing at the end of the Thorny Path, the old blacksmith turned back to the furnace on the side, diligently working on something a low level apprentice should be doing.

Forging standard iron.

This was the Eternal Night Kingdom. That place was vast and mysterious, and even leaders would be considered as amateurs.

Over time they got used to it.

A shadow silently appeared at the old blacksmith's side.

"You think he can succeed?"

"He can." Old Sean kept forging.

That man indifferently said, "He became a Night Walker about a month ago. You think he completely understands the Night Monarch's will?"

"No, no one can understand the will of the Night Monarch." Sean laughed and said, "In fact, perhaps our way of thinking is wrong."

"Every Night Walker who wished to rouse the nineteen warriors made great efforts to draw close to the Night Monarch, but was it the right move? No one knows."

"But this is our duty. Guarding this continent." That man's tone carried a hint of unhappiness. "You and Constantine are wasting too much time on him. When I needed your help in the north, it's fine that you didn't come, but you actually were willingly following a small Baron around doing some absurd things. I know you are critical of me, but as Night Walkers, we are brothers."

"You are wrong, O'Brien. We aren't critical of you," Sean seriously replied. "But the one you called a small Baron could plot a scheme to bury the Crimson Patriarch, who countless Legends had failed to kill. He was able to retrieve the Book of Nalu in front of the Heavenly Sword Saint. He just got rid of a Red Dragon a few days earlier."

"He is only 15 years old." Sean emphasized his age. "What were you doing at 15, O'Brien?"

O'Brien was speechless.

"Take a step back. If I'm misjudging, and if Constantine is misjudging, then what about Hathaway, Shadow Thief Owl, Endless Ocean and Nicholas? Are they making a mistake too?"

The old blacksmith unhurriedly continued, "In all of history, the East Coast has never had someone who could gather up such a force."

"Thus, I am quite looking forward to what my disciple is able to do in the future."

"This is the reason I am remaining in White River Valley."

O'Brien took a deep breath, his mood a lot better. "Perhaps you are right. Even if I am powerful, I'm not wise enough."

"No, no one is perfect. You are currently the best leader for the Night Walkers." Sean smiled in encouragement. "You have a strength that others don't have. Even if you are powerful, you can listen to other people."

O'Brien muttered helplessly, "My mother told me when I was young, [O'Brien, you aren't clever so you need to pay attention to wise men's words]."

"I did as I was told, which turned out pretty well. I didn't mess up too much."

"If this kid really awakens the nineteen warriors and advances to 4th rank, I'll consider giving him the Half-Artifact [Eternal Paradise]."

...

On the Thorny Path.

A silhouette was walking alone.

Marvin was sweating all over.

The pain coming from under his feet had been growing and growing. It wasn't the kind of pain you could become numb to.

You couldn't know when the pain would strike.

It was possible to not feel any pain after walking three steps, and suddenly feel incredible pain on the 4th step.

This was the frightening part of the Thorny Path.

Monks should be the best at handling his path.

'This path is to test the heir's temperament.'

'It's rumored that the Night Monarch personally walked a Thorny Path at that time to save a group innocents from Hell.'

'Thus this path is also known as the Ancient Saint Path.'

A lot of information appeared in Marvin's mind as an attempt to divert his attention.

But a scream echoed beside his ears!

He turned in surprise.

A man's half-rotten face suddenly appeared on the side of the road.

He was coldly watching Marvin as a kind of indescribable fear rose up from Marvin's heart.

Fear. But no willpower check.

'[After pain is fear], those were words left behind by the Night Monarch.'

'As long as I ignore these frightening illusions, I will be safe.'

'They are only illusions in my mind.'

Marvin took a deep breath and controlled his shivering body. He clenched his teeth and continued forward.

He walked ten more steps, all sorts of illusions appearing in succession.

Hell's skeletons, endless seas of blood, rotting maggots, deformed human bodies...

If it was someone else, they might have already been scared away.

The path was targeting the human fear of repulsive things!

But Marvin was gradually getting used to these things.

'Ah? Trying to scare this Lord who has watched countless horror movies in a past life?' Marvin began to inwardly sneer.

He was so confident, and it wasn't without reason.

In all of Feinan, there might not be someone like him who could withstand all of these frightening scenes.

He visualized some funny things on these frightening scenes and the horrifying part was a lot weaker.

The second part of the Thorny Path was a piece of cake to Marvin.

Soon, a fork appeared in front of him.

A strange beast was occupying the intersection.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 199: Saint, Ruler, Mighty

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

It was a monster with a beast body and a human face.

It was calmly lying on its stomach, its eyes as big as Marvin's fists. Next to the strange beast body was a shabby iron sword stuck in the ground.

Three paths spread behind its back.

Each path seemed to lead into a very different direction.

Marvin took a deep breath.

This was the last stage of the Thorny path.

Pain and Fear had already been cleared.

Next was [Choice].

...

"Hello Marvin," the strange beast said, its voice very cold.

It would make people who heard it shiver.

Marvin didn't know this monster's name, but he knew it was here to guard.

If it didn't allow him to pass, there was no way to pass through the last part of the Thorny Path.

Thus, he walked toward the monster and greeted, "Hello, Mister."

"Mister? I like this honorific." The strange monster used his large dragon-like claws to scratch his back where two pairs of sturdy wings were folded.

He looked like a pretty strong guy.

"As a Night Walker, since you reached here, you have proven that you have the endurance to withstand pain and the willpower to withstand fear."

"But inheriting the Night Monarch's heritage isn't that simple."

"It's well-known that if you want to get something, you have to give something up."

"Tell me your choice," the strange beast said with his ice-cold voice.

Every word he spoke made Marvin feel cold, but he still slowly drew closer.

His pace was very slow, yet steady.

"Choice? What kind of choice?" Marvin asked, even though he already knew the answer.

In fact, Marvin had already seen a Night Walker expert's public video in his previous life. The scene was very similar, and he also knew the meaning of the three paths behind the monster.

The expert at that time had stopped there and made a choice, only to fail.

Then many people started discussing which one should have been chosen. But Marvin felt that their way of thinking was mistaken.

If he or another extremely careful player had been in that Night Walker's position, the quest might not have been failed.

He couldn't try it in the past since he wasn't a Night Walker, but this time he could find out if his own choice was correct.

Thus, he kept approaching.

...

The strange beast's eyes closely watched Marvin. "I'll tell you the meaning of each path behind me."

"You can't tread through every path. You can only choose one path."

Then, clear pictures showing different people appeared in front of Marvin.

The first path was the Path of the Saint.

At the end of this path were the Ancient Saints. They spared no sacrifice to protect Feinan.

Stepping on this path meant following the footsteps of the Ancient Saints, taking on the responsibility to protect all of Feinan.

This was a very challenging path!

At that time, the Night Monarch also walked through this path.

...

"The Path of Saint. Will he choose that?"

Beside the furnace, the two generations of leaders looked at a distant place.

O'Brien couldn't help but ask.

They could see Marvin arriving at the fork and facing the monster's question.

"No idea." Sean was still expressionless. "But I think he won't choose this one."

"This kid is definitely not a Saint."

O'Brien shrugged. "Not picking this one is also good. I failed when I chose the Path of the Saint."

..

"I refuse," Marvin firmly answered.

"I know myself, I'm not Saint material."

The strange beast relaxed, a strange glint appearing in its eyes. "Good, then let me reveal to you the second path."

The first path disappeared from Marvin's sight.

Ripples appeared on the second path.

White River Valley, River Shore City, as well as a familiar new harbor appeared in Marvin's sight.

He saw the old butler, he saw many citizen of White River Valley, he saw the guards being busy.

"This is your territory, these are your subjects."

"You cannot guard the entire world, but guarding an area is good too."

"Thus, this second path is the Path of the Ruler.

Path of the Ruler.

It meant that you didn't need to protect the entire continent, but just your own territory.

All the subjects were under your protection.

They could live because of you and regardless of what kind of disaster came, you had to protect them.

This was the duty of the Ruler.

Many Ancient Rulers walked this path. They might not be Saints, but they were like gods to their citizens.

They were Rulers who established a territory with their own power.

Stepping on this path meant that you pledged to protect your own territory for the rest of your life.

Marvin was calmly looking at the pictures in front of him.

The strange beast's voice echoed next to his ear. "Will you choose the Path of the Ruler?"

...

"Will he?" O'Brien asked again.

The old blacksmith couldn't help but roll his eyes. "How would I know?"

"I think you are smarter than me," O'Brien honestly answered.

The old blacksmith was speechless, but after a short time he replied, "Unlikely."

"Why?" O'Brien seemed very surprised.

The old blacksmith sneered, "Because he already made a choice."

...

"I refuse!" Marvin answered.

Thus, the second path disappeared from his sight.

The gaze of the strange beast turned unpleasant.

"Oh, young Night Walker, you are a selfish person."

"I'm starting to dislike you."

"But due to my duty, I'll still tell you about the 3rd Path."

"Looks like you intend to pick this path. Indeed, this path is the easiest, but it is also dangerous. You might feel very strong, but you will be bound to suffer a setback!"

The third path.

Marvin successfully became a Ruler of the Night, having killed countless people to get there.

He became the continent's strongest person, but he could only protect a few people at his side.

Some familiar faces could be seen in front of him: Anna, Wayne, Hathaway... Even Lola was surprisingly among them!

These were his closest friends.

The third path was the Path of the Mighty.

A sole man, continuously growing stronger, protecting a small amount of people.

Perhaps one day you could become an exceptional Powerhouse, but in front of the approaching calamity, you could only protect yourself and a few people.

Afterwards, you could only watch as countless innocents died.

This was the Lonely Path of the Mighty.

...

"Looks like he wants to choose the Path of the Mighty," O'Brien said somewhat dissatisfied. "Isn't this selfish?"

The old blacksmith sighed and chided, "Can't you be patient? Wait for him to make his decision before saying nonsense."

O'Brien nodded, before freezing and shouting, "What?!"

"He actually refused again?!"

...

In front of the third path.

Marvin refused for the third time.

This time, he was already very close to the strange beast, so close that he could clearly see details of the strange beast's features.

"I refuse to take this path," he said.

The strange beast angrily roared, "You can't!"

"This is the final part of the Thorny Path. You have to make a choice!"

"Tell me what your choice is! Otherwise you can't get through!"

Three paths once again appeared behind it.

The Saint, the Ruler, the Mighty.

But at that time, Marvin did something which completely shocked O'Brien and the peeping blacksmith!

He suddenly dashed up, threw himself at the side of the strange beast and then picked that sword.

"What are you doing!" The monster seemed to lose his head out of fear.

"I am letting you know my choice!"

Marvin lifted the iron sword and leapt high, fiercely stabbing it into the strange beast's head.

"Sphhht!"

The seemingly blunt iron sword pierced through the strange beast's head up to its hilt.

"It is... Screw you!"

After Marvin's words, the monster began to howl in pain.

Its terrifying body began to shrink, turning into a little Imp. It was as small as a fist but was firmly nailed down on top of a stone by the sword.

"I'll walk my own path. Even if I have to make a decision, you have no say in it," Marvin coldly declared as he released the sword.

Then, a new path appeared in front of Marvin. He ignored the Imp howling in pain and quickly walked forward.

...

By the furnace, Sean and O'Brien were dumbstruck!

"Hey... That sword was stuck there for so many years, why did no one notice it!?"

"This was just a fucking Imp? How did Marvin notice!"

"Is that the right choice?"

The two were extremely shocked.

In so many years, they had never seen a Night Walker go through the final step of the Thorny Path.

Because each one made a choice.

But no one was like Marvin, making a choice that was outside the three offered.

Killing the strange beast and treading on his own path.

This was a test set aside for the Night Monarch's heir!

...

Marvin followed this path forward. He soon arrived in front of a mountain.

The Endless Mountain.

He raised his head and looked up. This mountain wasn't too steep, but he couldn't see the end.

Only by passing through this mountain could he reach the sea of darkness where the warriors were slumbering.

Marvin took a deep breath and began to climb.

This was the first time someone set foot on this mountain ever since the Night Monarch left the Eternal Night Kingdom.

Marvin took step after step forward. Climbing a mountain was a very exhausting work, needless to say an endless mountain.

He only knew up to there because no one had been able to pass through the Thorny Path.

He would have to completely rely on himself for the rest.

'The Thorny Path tested endurance, willpower, and decision making.'

'What is the Endless Mountain testing?'

'It wouldn't really be endurance, would it...'

Marvin climbed for a long while and then looked up. He still couldn't see the top.

He was already completely exhausted.

He clenched his teeth and climbed a bit more, preparing to rest once he was totally exhausted.

How could he have expected to find that his hands had become very rough!?

These weren't the hands of a 15 years old.

There was a small pond of water not far away. Marvin forcefully dragged himself over to take a look inside.

He stared into the pond, and a middle-aged man marked by the passage of time stared back at him, appalled.

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Chapter 200: Eternal Night Imprint

Translator: Translation Nation Editor: Translation Nation

"How could this be!"

"What's going on?"

"Why am I so old!"

Marvin was looking at himself in the pond, quite startled. He made great efforts to stay calm.

Logs!

He couldn't see his own data panel.

Marvin thought of something. 'Could this be an illusion?'

But what kind of illusion could make him unable to see his logs?

He could feel his own vitality slowly fading away.

Each step on the mountain slowly aged him.

This was the Endless Mountain, and it was evidently a Death Mountain!

A bewildered feeling appeared for the first time in Marvin's heart.

This was an unfamiliar situation.

He had been able to distinguish everything ever since he transmigrated thanks to the logs.

But now he was unable to look at his logs on this strange Endless Mountain.

What was going on after all?

He raised his head and looked at the Endless Mountain. Only silence came from the peak which still couldn't be seen.

Marvin rested for a while, managing to recover a bit.

He stopped near the pond for a short time before clenching his teeth and making a decision.

Regardless, since he chose this path, he could only go forward. There was no going back.

Even if he died he wouldn't retreat.

'I don't believe the Night Monarch would set a deadly hurdle for those who passed!'

Marvin threw caution to the wind and no longer cared about his body deteriorating. He continued walking step by step, laboriously climbing up.

...

Next to the furnace, the old blacksmith had already stopped forging.

The two silhouettes were seriously looking at Marvin's small silhouette as it continuously climbed!

This also was their first time seeing the rumored Endless Mountain!

"This... Is it real?" O'Brien nervously asked, "Why do I feel that his vitality is really crazily flowing away!"

The old blacksmith remained silent.

"I haven't seen any information about this!"

"No one gone as far as Marvin."

"It looks like he is really becoming older as he crawls up. He will turn into a gray-haired old man soon."

O'Brien made a decision. "I can't let him die there."

"What if it's part of the test?" the old man suddenly asked. "Knowing it's a test, but facing the threat of death and helplessly watching oneself becoming old extremely fast. This is something very few people could accept, right?"

"But what if it's not a test, but a punishment from the Night Monarch for breaking the rules previously?" asked O'Brien with a frown.

The old blacksmith clenched his fists and didn't say anything else.

His eyes were filled with worry.

Because he also didn't know what would happen next!

...

Marvin was still trudging up the Endless Mountain.

He had already forgotten everything in his mind, or maybe he had thrown everything else to the back of his mind.

He only remembered one thing.

And that was persevering.

This was the path he chose. He had to keep walking forward till the end.

Even gambling with his own life.

Gradually, the aging of his body began to accelerate.

After a while he rested again, and noticed that his hair had already become grizzled.

His skin was wrinkling all over, his body started to shrink, and his bones were becoming weak.

As he kept climbing up, his rest breaks became longer.

Fortunately, this mountain wasn't steep, and there were even some flat areas.

Otherwise, Marvin, who was gasping for breath, couldn't keep going forward.

He dragged his old and weak body and kept going forward step by step.

Gradually, a type of wonderful feeling rose up from his heart.

His soul seemed to separate from his physical body. He looked at his body and slowly climbed up before collapsing on the mountain.

He drifted across the mountain, watching his body gradually wither, his skin shed, and then his bones gradually turn into fine powder.

He became one with the mountain.

'Really? Dying like that?'

He was muddle headed and already had nothing to keep his brain awake.

But he still went up.

His soul was still doing its best to go up, to go forward and not retreat.

At that time, a voice suddenly echoed in his heart. "What meaning is there? This kind of pointless perseverance can't possibly succeed."

Marvin was in a daze, and couldn't think of how he should answer.

He only kept going forward.

This kind of attitude seemed to anger that powerful existence.

Wind blew, almost dispersing his soul!

He suddenly became clear-headed.

That voice echoed once again, "What meaning does it have?"

Meaning?

Marvin silently thought in his heart, 'Not every perseverance has to have meaning.'

'If you make such a decision, you must follow it to the end.'

His soul was weakening, almost dissipating.

At that time, a golden light suddenly appeared from the darkness!

A Golden Eagle flew down in circles from the sky, and the world suddenly radiated light.

The whole Eternal Night Kingdom was illuminated with this kind of radiance for the first time. The Great Eagle's feathers were glistening and dazzling, illuminating everything.

It quickly flew down and grabbed Marvin.

The next second it flapped its wings and flew up to the sky!

The Great Eagle carried Marvin through the clouds.

This time, Marvin felt his vitality gradually rising as they went up.

His physical body returned, his hair turned back to its original color and his wrinkles began to disappear.

His mind became clear again.

The Great Eagle gently held him. He could easily see all kinds of scenery in the black clouds!

It felt different from the dull gray he imagined. Each cloud was flickering with all kinds of colors.

Marvin couldn't clearly see what it was, but he felt it was very beautiful.

After passing through the final layer of clouds, he raised his head and saw the peak.

'Turns out the Endless Mountain actually does have an end,' he thought. Suddenly, the Great Eagle sped up and gently put him down on the peak.

He stood at the peak of the Endless Mountain, overlooking everything. In the distance was a silent pitch-black sea.

At that time a pair of eyes shone in the darkness.

Marvin knew it was the will of the Night Monarch.

'That bet was successful after all!'

He saw everything on the logs and excitedly clenched his fists!

...

By the furnace, the two generations of Night Walker Leaders, who had weathered countless storms, were speechless.

They had already lost track of Marvin. But from the moment the Golden Eagle appeared, they knew Marvin succeeded.

They knew he received the Night Monarch's approval.

Because they actually knew that Great Eagle.

He was one of the best companions of the Night Monarch.

After the Night Monarch left, the Golden Eagle went into the Eternal Night Kingdom. It pledged to protect this place for eternity.

"Looks like I should retire soon," O'Brien mocked himself, "You are right, he really is outstanding."

"He is qualified to be the leader of the Night Walkers."

However, the old blacksmith patted his shoulder. "The time hasn't come."

"Marvin is our hope, he is the future."

"And you are our present. Without you, the Night Walkers in Feinan would lose a very important pillar. You understand?"

O'Brien nodded.

"Let us watch how many miracles that kid will create."

...

On the peak, Marvin and that pair of eyes were watching each other.

That deep voice once again echoed, "Are you my successor?"

Marvin expressionlessly replied, "I don't know. This depends on you."

The eyes blinked before the voice said, "By passing my tests, you have the qualifications to gain my inheritance."

Then those two eyes fused, turning into a strange imprint and merging into Marvin's chest.

Many information about this imprint appeared in his mind.

This imprint was called [Eternal Night Imprint].

It was the symbol of the Night Monarch's heir.

With the Eternal Night Imprint he could freely go in and out of the Eternal Night Kingdom!

And he could summon the Great Eagle Belas to help him inside the Eternal Night Kingdom.

What made him even more pleasantly surprised was that when the Eternal Night Imprint entered his body, the Night Monarch gave him a temporary blessing!

This temporary blessing's effects were extremely frightening!

[Night Monarch's temporary blessing: Strength +15, Constitution +15
(Duration: 3 minutes)]

Only three minutes!

Marvin was quick-witted and understood what it was for.

The next second he used the Eternal Night Imprint to quickly summon the Great Eagle Belas!

At Marvin's call, the Great Eagle quickly dove down. Marvin ran a few steps and jumped on the Great Eagle's back.

"Let's go to the Sea of Darkness!" Marvin gently caressed the soft feathers on the Great Eagle's neck as he said this.

"Woosh!"

The Golden Great Eagle rushed forward like a sharp blade, toward the Sea of Darkness!

...

A minute later, the Great Eagle landed on the beach.

On the border of the beach was an extremely heavy stone sword stuck in the ground.

Marvin understood what this sword was for thanks to the Eternal Night Imprint.

'Two minutes left...'

The Strength and Constitution bonuses were very time-limited!

He had to hurry!

Thinking of this, Marvin immediately rushed next to that stone sword and grabbed the hilt before firmly pulling up!

This sword was very heavy. Without those 15 points of strength from the Night Monarch, Marvin wouldn't be able to get it out!

The stone sword didn't have any attributes, and only had one special effect.

That was to split the Sea of Darkness in two!

Marvin took a deep breath and through the Eternal Night Imprint he could feel a response from the stone sword.

He then rushed to the seashore and ferociously slashed down.

The seawater immediately moved away.

It split into two large waves going away from each other!

Statues looking like petrified people slowly rose up from the sea!

The nineteen slumbering warriors who had been dormant for countless years had once again awakened!

The stone sword fell to the ground as the warriors opened their eyes one after the other, attentively watching Marvin.

They knelt on their knees, just like they did in those days toward the Night Monarch.

They might not have their Legend strength from before their sleep, but they were still invincible warriors.

Marvin let out a long sigh of relief.

With these warriors, he would definitely win this war!

...

"What?!"

"White River Valley's Baron Marvin is out of the territory?"

Inside a cooled carriage, a girl wearing luxurious clothes frowned. "If you don't want to see me then just say you don't want to see me. Why use such a crappy excuse?"

"I really don't know what father's thinking to actually want to marry me off to this kind of countryside area!"

A knight outside the carriage gently soothed, "Young Miss, please calm down. This reason might sound like it is just for show, but this subordinate has heard that Lord Marvin apparently liked to roam around outside."

"Master personally ordered us. We can't go against his orders, thus we still have to wait here."

"Wait wait wait, wait till when?" The girl grumbled in a terrible mood, "If for not this thing, I would definitely not come to this god forsaken place!"

"Young Miss still needs to be a bit patient," the Knight replied with a light chuckle. "In those years, Lord Marvin's paternal's grandfather stole the most valuable thing from the family and left Lavis. We tried to look everywhere but couldn't find him."

"Finding his descendant was unexpected. We must tread carefully."

"Regardless, we have to retrieve that treasure. This way you could account to Master."

The girl couldn't help but suggest, "How about we snatch it with force?"

"I saw that this territory doesn't have many people, so there shouldn't be an expert. With our Knights, we could easily take over this castle. Then we could slowly look for it."

But the Knight smiled gently. "Young Miss, in any case, Lord Marvin is also a descendant of the Cridland."

"Even if his grandfather made a mistake, this mistake is unrelated to him. He might not even know about it."

"What's more, from a bloodline point of view, your bloodlines are extremely suitable."

"According to the clan's rules, the two of you getting married is an unalterable fact. You really want to attack your own fiancé's castle?"

The girl felt speechless and could only punch the carriage's cushion.

At that time, a person walked past the carriages and looked at them in curiosity.

The girl yelled moodily, "What are you looking at!?"

Marvin was stunned. "It's my territory, don't tell me I can't look?"

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.